

# UNIVERSITÀ DEGLI STUDI DI BERGAMO 

Department of Management, Economics and Quantitative Methods Applied Economics and Management (AEM)

Doctoral Thesis

# FINANCIAL MODELING FOR CREDIT RISK AND PORTFOLIO OPTIMIZATION 

## Referees

doc. RNDr. Ing. Miloš Kopa, Ph.D.
Univerzita Karlova v Praze
Assistant Professor Francesco Cesarone, Ph.D.
Università degli studi Roma Tre

## Academic year

2019/2020

Dedicated to all knowledge.

## Contents

Executive Summary ..... 5

1. Introduction ..... 7
1.1. Credit Risk ..... 7
1.1.1. Credit Risk Model ..... 8
1.2. Google Trends ..... 9
1.2.1. Portfolio Selection that account Google Trends Information ..... 10
1.3. The Use of Volume in Portfolio Selection Model ..... 11
1.3.1. Portfolio Selection that account Volume Information ..... 12
2. The Spatial Multivariate GARCH Model on Credit Risk Application ..... 13
2.1. Introduction ..... 13
2.2. Modelling and Inference ..... 14
2.2.1. Spatial DCC-GARCH ..... 14
2.2.2. ML Estimation of the multivariate spatial $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model ..... 18
2.2.3. Spatial matrix ..... 19
2.3. Financial application: CoVaR ..... 20
2.3.1. Backtesting based on VaR and CoVaR ..... 21
2.3.2. Backtesting based on loss function ..... 23
2.4. Data and preliminary analysis ..... 24
2.4.1. CDS data ..... 24
2.4.2. Spatial weight data ..... 25
2.5. Empirical Results ..... 27
2.5.1. Block Bootstrap ..... 27
2.5.2. Backtesting Results ..... 28
2.6. Conclusions ..... 33
3. Impact of Google Trends on Portfolio Optimization ..... 49
3.1. Overview ..... 49
3.2. Introduction ..... 49
3.3. Portfolio Selection with Penalized Returns ..... 51
3.3.1. Portfolio Optimization ..... 51
3.3.2. Google Trends data ..... 54
3.3.3. Penalization ..... 55
3.4. Ex-Post Empirical Analysis ..... 57
3.5. Conclusions ..... 63
4. Impact of Volume on Portfolio Optimization ..... 71
4.1. Overview ..... 71
4.2. Introduction ..... 71
4.3. Methodology ..... 72
4.4. Empirical Analysis ..... 74
4.5. Conclusion ..... 75
5. Summary ..... 79
5.1. Conclusion ..... 79
5.2. Further Extension ..... 79
5.2.1. Credit Risk ..... 80
5.2.2. Portfolio Optimization ..... 80
A. Extension Results ..... 83
B. Conditional Expectation ..... 89
B.1. Conditional Expectation ..... 89
B.2. Kernel Density Estimator ..... 90
Bibliography ..... 91

## List of Tables

2.1. The list of regulator's and investors' loss functions. ..... 24
2.2. Descriptive statistics of CDS weekly returns. ..... 25
2.3. Normalized of cosine similarity matrix from the cosine similarity ma- trix. ..... 27
2.4. The Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) parameters and its confi- dence intervals from 500 samples of block bootstrap of CDS data.28
2.5. Estimated results of Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) model ( $p$ -
value in brackets). ..... 34
2.6. The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$. ..... 35
2.7. The descriptive statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian DCC model. ..... 36
2.8. The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t DCC model. ..... 37
2.9. The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian spatial DCC model. ..... 38
2.10. The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t spatial DCC ..... 39
2.11. The $p$-value of backtesting based $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of weekly CDS data. ..... 40
2.12. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regula- ..... 41
2.13. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the in-vestors' view of weekly CDS data.42
2.14. The $p$-value of backtesting based $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of equity data. ..... 43
2.15. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the reg- ulator's view of equity data. ..... 44
2.16. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the in-vestors' view of equity data.45
2.17. The differences comparison between the Gaussian DCC and other models of backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regulator's view of equity data. ..... 462.18. The differences comparison between the Gaussian DCC and othermodels of backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under theinvestors' view of equity data.47
3.1. Description of the different penalization and conditional expectationdefinition.58
3.2. The summary of the ex-post annual return using the Sharpe ratio, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio optimization models with different penalizations and kernel function over the backtesting periods. 64
3.3. The summary of the Sharpe ratio with different penalizations and kernel functions over the backtesting periods. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 65
3.4. The summary of the maximum drawdown with different penalizations and kernel functions over the backtesting periods.66
3.5. Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by maximizing the Sharpe ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation definition. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 67
3.6. Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained

by minimizing the $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ for each in-sample/out-of-sample length
period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation
definition.. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . ..... 68

3.7. Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by
maximizing the Sortino ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length
period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation
definition. ..... 69

| maximizing the Sortino ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length |
| :---: |
| period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation |
| definition. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 69 |


| 3.8. Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by |
| :--- |
| maximizing the Rachev ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length |
| period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation |
| definition. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 70 |

4.1. The ex-post annual returns of portfolio performance using different optimization models and approximated returns. ..... 75
A.1. Descriptive statistics of equity data ..... 83
A.2. The Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) parameters and its confi- dence intervals from 500 samples of block bootstrap of equity data (2610 data points) ..... 84
A.3. The $p$-value of backtesting based $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of equity data. ..... 85
A.4. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regula- tor's view of equity data. ..... 86
A.5. The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the in- vestors' view of equity data. ..... 87

## List of Figures

2.1. Correlation and distribution of CDS weekly returns. . . . . . . . . . . 26
2.2. The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian DCC
model. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 29
2.3. The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t DCC
model. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 30
2.4. The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian spatial DCC model. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 31
2.5. The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t spatial DCC model. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 32
3.1. The ex-post performance of mean-variance of penalization with SSD at 6 -month in-sample and 1-week out-of-sample performs by varying the weight ( $\lambda$ ) from 0 to 1. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 62
3.2. The ex-post performance of mean- $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ of conditional expectation using the Gaussian kernel function at 1-year in-sample and 1-month out-of-sample performs by varying the weight $(\lambda)$ from 0 to 1. . . . . 62
4.1. The ex-ante performance of Sharpe ratio optimization among the different of return conditions.75
4.2. The ex-ante performance of global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ optimization ${ }_{\text {among the different of return conditions. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } 76}$
4.3. The ex-ante performance of Rachev ratio optimization among the different of return conditions.77

## Executive Summary

## Financial Modeling for Credit Risk and Portfolio Optimization

The first research aims to establish a model in which the contribution of systemic risk can be evaluated using banks' structure inferred under the European Banking Authority Stress test exercise. The risk assessment is performed by a dynamic conditional correlation GARCH (DCC-GARCH) model with a spatial weight matrix based on the EU-wide stress test. Then, the model results are used to capture the spillover effect of the credit risk market through CoVaR. We show that the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH $(1,1)$ model explains the best results on the credit risk market's contagion compared to other models.

The main goal of the second research is to investigate the impact of searching query data and volume on the portfolio optimization models. We consider the different portfolio strategies applied to the returns conditional on the Google Trends and volume information. Then, we optimize the corrected returns on the various portfolio optimization models. The results show that the proposed model can be used as a profitable strategy.

## 1. Introduction

This thesis consists of three research papers. The main focus is on building the financial models for credit risk on the first paper and portfolio optimization on the second and third papers. This chapter introduces the idea behind this thesis and reviews the essential articles that shed some light on the proposed models.

### 1.1. Credit Risk

In the second Chapter, we examine the banks' credit risk during the recent global financial crisis. The effect generated similar severe economic conditions with spillover effects of risk across the European countries. This interconnectedness of risk between the banks has become an increasingly hot topic. According to the linkage among the banks, the stand-alone measurement of a Value-at-Risk (VaR) of each bank cannot ensure an accurate risk measurement and cannot capture the risk among the banks. As a sequence, we focus on the multivariate GARCH model, which has a useful feature to capture the volatilities' interactions.

At the starting point, we look for the CCC-GARCH model introduced by Bollerslev (1990), which is computationally less complex than other multivariate models (see, among others, Bollerslev et al. (1988); Diebold and Nerlove (1989); Engle et al. (1990)). However, the CCC-GARCH model cannot allow the interactions between the volatilities. To overcome this drawback, we come up with the extended (E)CCCGARCH model proposed by Jeantheau (1998). Until this stage, we draw a question of how to improve the estimated results among their interactions. The most interesting model is the spatial model (see, Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012)), which can explain the interactions between geographic properties. The authors found that the spatial $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ can handle the better result of spillover effects than the $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$. Considering the advantage of the multivariate GARCH and the spatial GARCH model, we decide to integrate the spatial weight into the multivariate model. Thus, we implement the similarity in credit exposure structure as the spatial components on the multivariate GARCH model.
Next stage, we apply the VaR test (see Zhang et al. (2018); Girardi and Ergün (2013)) to check whether the model can accurately predict the VaR. To better capture the contribution of systemic risk, we apply the conditional VaR (CoVaR) to a stressed situation considering the spillover of risk between a particular institution and financial system as documented by Adrian and Brunnermeier (2014); Girardi
and Ergün (2013). Finally, we examine which model is the preferred model using the backtesting based on loss functions following Cesarone and Colucci (2016).

### 1.1.1. Credit Risk Model

In second chapter, we propose to consider the cosine similarity of exogenous information between the different issuers (banks). We collect the credit exposure information of each bank. Suppose two attribute vectors, $U_{i, L}=\left(u_{i, 1}, u_{i, 2}, \ldots, u_{i, L}\right)$ and $U_{j, L}=\left(u_{j, 1}, u_{j, 2}, \ldots, u_{j, L}\right)$ describe the credit exposure information of bank $i$ and $j$ with $i, j=1, \ldots, N$. We define "the degree of similarity" by the dot product and the vector length between two different banks:

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{i j}=\frac{\sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{i, l} \times u_{j, l}}{\sqrt{\sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{i, l}^{2} \times \sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{j, l}^{2}}}, i, j=1, \ldots, N \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we normalize the rows of the cosine similarity matrix $C=\left[C_{i j}\right]$ by dividing each row for each sum of the row. Doing so, we obtain the matrix $\boldsymbol{W}=\left[\boldsymbol{W}_{i j}\right]$ that is the spatial weight matrix $(N \times N)$. The most attractive feature of this spatial weight matrix is that the higher the cosine similarity provides, the stronger the connectedness. We then plug into the spatial Dynamic Conditional Correlation (DCC) GARCH model proposed by Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012). This model allows systematic dependence between neighbors, and it can be expressed for the banks $i=1, \ldots, N$ at time $t$ as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{h}_{t}=\boldsymbol{A}_{0}+\sum_{k=1}^{q}\left(\boldsymbol{A}_{1, k}+\boldsymbol{A}_{2, k} \boldsymbol{W}\right) \boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2}+\sum_{k=1}^{p}\left(\boldsymbol{B}_{1, k}+\boldsymbol{B}_{2, k} \boldsymbol{W}\right) \boldsymbol{h}_{t-k}, \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where:
$\boldsymbol{h}_{t} \quad$ is the vector of the univariate conditional variances, $\boldsymbol{h}_{t}=\left[h_{1, t}, h_{2, t}, \ldots, h_{N, t}\right]^{\top}$,
$\boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2} \quad$ is the vector of squared returns, $\boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2}=\left[r_{1, t-k}^{2}, r_{2, t-k}^{2}, \ldots, r_{N, t-k}^{2}\right]^{\top}$,
$p, q \quad$ are order of the GARCH model,
$\boldsymbol{A}_{0}, \boldsymbol{A}_{1, k}, \boldsymbol{A}_{2, k}, \boldsymbol{B}_{1, k}, \boldsymbol{B}_{2, k}$ are the parameters of model, which

- $\boldsymbol{A}_{0}$ is the vector, $\boldsymbol{A}_{0}=\left[a_{0,1}, a_{0,2}, \ldots, a_{0, N}\right]^{\top}$,
- $\boldsymbol{A}_{1, k}$ and $\boldsymbol{B}_{1, k}$ are the $(N \times N)$ diagonal matrix,
- $\boldsymbol{A}_{2, k}$ and $\boldsymbol{B}_{2, k}$ are the $(N \times N)$ matrix.

From the idea of the time-varying correlation between the financial system and a particular institution, Girardi and Ergün (2013) suggested that the conditional CoVaR is covering more severe distress events than an ordinary CoVaR (see, Adrian and Brunnermeier (2014)). To measure the contribution of CoVaR to systematic risk, we first find the estimated parameters of the Spatial DCC-GARCH model. Then, we calculate the CoVaR from the acquired parameters. The results show that the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH $(1,1)$ model explains the best results on the credit risk market's contagion compared to other models. This study focuses on Chapter 2. namely "The Spatial Multivariate GARCH Model on Credit Risk Application".

### 1.2. Google Trends

In the third Chapter, the idea is raising a question about how the information impacts the financial portfolio as the study of Danah and Kate (2012). The usage of big data for access the human information has been found in various fields of studies. The data has also been investigated in the sophisticated human behaviors such as spatial location, public health, Twitter, internet stock message board, and others (see, González et al. (2008); Krings et al. (2009); Haklay (2010); Zheng et al. (2013), Haklay (2010), Bollen et al. (2011), Antweiler and Frank (2004)). Particularly, Google Trends data used to analyze in the field of economics, medical services, information systems, and several others, as documented by Jun et al. (2018). As Google Trends can provide data with respect to human behaviors, we focus on using it as useful information to implement a portfolio selection model. Further, the use of Google Trends from the economic point of view found the predictable behavior of the economic activity, the investment strategy, and the stock market (see, Choi and Varian (2012); Heiberger (2015); Vlastakis and Markellos (2012); Preis et al. (2013)). In particular, Rujirarangsan and Ortobelli (2019) suggested that the relationship between the stock returns and Google Trends seem to have a significant relation. This result can ascertain the link between financial data and human behavior. We apply conditional expectation. To evaluate the conditional stock return on Google Trends information, we apply the conditional expectation using the Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel function. The bandwidth is set following the $\operatorname{Scott}(2015)$.

For enhancing the portfolio allocation, we apply the second stochastic dominance rule to penalized the returns. Recall that the stochastic dominance rule provides a precise decision method to order the return distribution. In recent studies, stochastic dominance has been applied in the portfolio application, for instance, market portfolio efficiency in Kopa (2010); Kopa and Post (2015), robustness analysis of optimal portfolios in Dupačová and Kopa (2014), and Portfolio Choice in Post and Kopa (2017).
Our analysis proposes four optimization models applied to penalized returns: Sharpe ratio, CVaR, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio. The Sharpe ratio calculates the return
with risk-free compensates by the risk or the standard deviation, see Sharpe (1966). In the CVaR optimization, we use the coherent risk measure introduced by Rockafellar and Uryasev (2000) to overcome the limits of value at risk. The Sortino ratio is defined as the ratio between the expected active portfolio return and the semistandard target deviation of the underperforming portfolio (see Sortino and Price (1994)). With this measure of risk, only the downside deviation can be quantified as risky. We use the quadratic optimization proposed by Stoyanov et al. (2007) in order to maximize the Sortino ratio. Last, the Rachev ratio introduced by Biglova et al. (2004) is the performance measure that compared the extreme positive returns to the extreme negative returns at a certain level of the quantile.

### 1.2.1. Portfolio Selection that account Google Trends Information

Chapter 3, entitled "Impact of Google Trends on Portfolio Optimization," considers the Google Trends information for enhancing portfolio optimization. In this study, we use the penalized returns in a portfolio analysis framework to examine portfolio performance. The penalization method considers two different kinds of penalizations: the first based on the Google Trends (GT) information and the second based on momentum strategy. After that, we optimize the Sharpe ratio, CVaR, meanvariance, mean-CVaR, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio models applied to penalized returns. We found that using approximated in the different portfolio models provides outstanding results with respect to the classical model.

In this framework, we first compute the GT returns by applying the logarithmic returns on the GT data, $G T_{j}=\ln \left(\frac{g t_{j}}{g t_{j-1}}\right), j=1, \ldots, N$. In this context, we penalized the return when it is not coherent with GT interests or the non-isotonic news (we say that news is isotonic with returns $r$ when $r \cdot G T>0$. In this Chapter, no short sales are allowed; thus, we apply the first penalization, called one-size penalization, to consider that we avoid short sales and speculation, $(r<0 \& G T>0)$. And the second subcase, called two-size penalization, penalized the non-isotonic behavior between return and GT ( $r>0 \& G T<0$ or $r<0 \& G T>0$ ). On the other case, we approximate the return conditional GT return for all the other situations. For the $k^{\text {th }}$ asset, we have these approximated returns:
subcase 1 (one-size penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,(j)}<0 \quad \& \quad G T_{k, j}>0  \tag{1.3}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

and,
subcase 2 (two-size penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,(j)}>0 \& G T_{k, j}<0 \quad \text { or } \quad r_{k,(j)}<0 \& G T_{k, j}>0  \tag{1.4}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

where $k$ is the asset and $j$ is the data series.
Next, in the second type of the penalized model, we evaluate the impact of conditional expectation considering the penalized GT based on momentum strategy. In particular, we penalized the case that the last two weeks $\left(r_{[(j-10),(j)]}\right)$ of return distribution are worse in the second stochastic dominance sense (SSD) with respect to the previous two weeks $\left(r_{[(j-20),(j-11)]}\right)$.
subcase 1 (historical returns penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,[(j-20),(j-11)]} \stackrel{S S D}{\stackrel{ }{l}} r_{k,[(j-10),(j)]}  \tag{1.5}\\ r_{k,(j)} & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

and,
subcase 2 (conditional expectation penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,[(j-20),(j-11)]} \stackrel{S S D}{ } r_{k,[(j-10),(j)]}  \tag{1.6}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

In this subcase 1, we penalize that the recent returns (last two weeks) are worse than the previous one (past two weeks), but we do not use the conditional returns on GT information. On the other hand, in subcase 2, we penalize recent returns, which are worst than the past (like in some momentum strategies), and we use conditional returns on GT information. Then, we turn all the cases into portfolio optimization.
We use the Sharpe ratio, global minimum CVaR, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio models for the optimization. To analyze the past performance, we use the different backtesting of in-sample/out-of-sample periods. The results show that the applied penalty-based correction gives a profitable strategy.

### 1.3. The Use of Volume in Portfolio Selection Model

In the last Chapter 4, entitled "Impact of Volume on Portfolio Optimization," we implement a similar strategy using trading volume as information we get from Google

Trends. This assumption's motivation is that the volume explains the rate of information that flows into the stock market (see, Ying (1966); Westerfield (1977); Karpoff (1987); Gervais et al. (2001)). Moreover, there is an existing significant dynamic correlation between the stock return and volume, as documented by Lamoureux and Lastrapes (1990); Chen et al. (2001); Lee and Rui (2002).
In this context, we study how the conditional we study stock returns on volumes information impacts the portfolio performance. We approximate the conditional expectation using the Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel density function. Even in this case, we use penalized stock returns as we have done for GT information. Then, we optimize the portfolio performance by using Sharpe Ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev Ratio.

### 1.3.1. Portfolio Selection that account Volume Information

In the last Chapter, we examine how the volume impacts the portfolio selection scheme. Recall that Ying (1966) and Westerfield (1977) found positive relationships between the absolute value of price changes and volume. Similarly, Karpoff (1987) documented that the rate of information flow can explain the evidence of the pricevolume relationship in the stock market. The results also provide the behavior of relations between the volume to absolute price ratio and the market trend. Moreover, Gervais et al. (2001) revealed that the large trading volumes tend to induce large changes in the stock prices in the next future period.

Next, in the dynamic relation scheme, the stock price and volume positively correlate to volume. The Granger causality tests also show the persistence of its lagged relations; see Chen et al. (2001). Considering the volatility, Lee and Rui (2002) showed that the return volatility reacts to a causal relationship to the trading volume. Moreover, if we consider the volume as additional information, the forecast volatility model can be explained appropriately by the behavior of the stock returns (Lamoureux and Lastrapes (1990); Gallant et al. (2015)).

The change in stock return tends to occur on a high-volume day than a low-volume day, as suggested by Campbell et al. (1993). The results underlying this work explained that the buying or selling volume is associated with the stock return changes. Thus, the basic idea of this work is to implement the effects of volume returns and stock returns in portfolio strategies based on conditional expectation. Inspired by taking the volume as information to return, we investigate how the stock returns conditional volumes information impacts the portfolio performance.

To sum up, Chapter 2 theoretical aspects of the financial modeling on credit risk will be scrutinized. Chapter 3 will analyze the impact of Google Trends on portfolio optimization. Chapter 4 is about financial modeling of volume on portfolio optimization. Moreover, the dynamic correlation analyses and results will be defined in each chapter. Finally, the thesis concludes with Chapter 5

# 2. The Spatial Multivariate GARCH Model on Credit Risk Application 

Kamonchai Rujirarangsan, Rosella Giacometti, Michela Cameletti

### 2.1. Introduction

Following the recent global financial crisis, several countries have simultaneously faced similar severe economic conditions with spillover effects of risk across the EU. The interconnectedness of risk between the banks is an increasingly hot topic. According to the linkage among the banks, the stand-alone measurement of a Value-at-Risk (VaR) of each bank can not capture the effect of risk among the banks.

Recently, the multivariate time-varying variance model has been playing a crucial role in estimating the risk interconnectedness. The constant conditional correlation GARCH (CCC-GARCH) proposed by Bollerslev (1990), is computationally less complex than other multivariate models (see, among others, Bollerslev et al. (1988); Diebold and Nerlove (1989); Engle et al. (1990)). However, the CCCGARCH model cannot allow the interactions between the volatilities. To overcome this drawback, Jeantheau (1998) introduced the extended (E)CCC-GARCH. The possibility to model the volatility interactions motivate the use of spatial components to enhance credit risk measures.

Keiler and Eder (2013) introduced the systematic risk that integrates the interaction between the micro and macro stress situations as spatial econometrics parameters. Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012) introduced the spatial GARCH to handle the spillover effects. In particular, the spatial weights are obtained from the GDP and from the market capitalization of the US and European countries' stock market and embedded in the extended CCC-GARCH model. As a result, they better capture the high kurtosis of squared returns. As an alternative of multivariate GARCH model, a BEKK model proposed by Baba et al. (1991) provide the positive definite on the conditional covariance matrices. Thus, this model can ensure non-negative estimated variances. However, it needs a high computations due to the large numbers of parameters. Chen (2017) analogously showed that when the spatial weights are derived from credit rating downgrades, the multivariate spatial BEKK-GARCH model can capture the spillover effects among the southern European stock index:

Portugal, Italy, Ireland, Greece, and Spain (PIIGS). According to credit risk applications, the spillover effects have been paid less attention. Zhang et al. (2018) applied the multivariate GARCH with a dynamic panel of spatial weight matrices based on the GDP. The method encounters the countries' interconnectedness of returns and uses the estimated parameter to forecast the portfolio risk of six stock indices. Then an application for testing on VaR is used.

Our contribution is to extend the work of Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012) intoducing a dynamic conditional correlation GARCH (DCC-GARCH) model with spatial weights based on the structural similarity between banks derived from the EUwide stress test. Then, the model results are used to capture the spillover effect of the credit risk market through CoVaR. We add the spatial components into DCCGARCH to improve the accuracy of capturing the spillover effects. We estimate the spatial DCC-GARCH model and construct a confidence interval using block bootstrap to assess whether differences between estimation parameters.

We then compute the VaR and pairwise CoVaR , from the given estimated parameters. Lastly, we perform Kupiec (1995); Christoffersen (1998) to evaluate the statistical accuracy of VaR estimates and Abad et al. (2014); Caporin (2008); Cesarone and Colucci (2016) to compare of VaR estimates by loss functions methods.

The remainder is organized as follows. In Section 2.2, the spatial DCC-GARCH model is defined with the extension of Student-t distribution on the standardized residuals. Section 2.3 is devoted to the financial application. The data and preliminary analysis of spatial weights are studied in Section 2.4, and the empirical results are described in Section 2.5. Section 2.6 concludes.

### 2.2. Modelling and Inference

### 2.2.1. Spatial DCC-GARCH

In a financial context, most of the markets follows the efficient market hypothesis in which the ex-post returns cannot predict the return of today. Besides, the high volatility of today may influence the high volatility of tomorrow. This behavior is defined as volatility clustering or time-varying conditional variance. The GARCH process is used to capture the volatility clustering. According to the ARCH model illustrated by Engle (1982), let $r_{t}$ be the return discrete-time process with zero means. The standardized disturbances $\varepsilon_{t}$ are independent and identically distributed (iid) with zero mean, $E\left(\varepsilon_{t} \mid \varepsilon_{t-1}, \ldots\right)=0$, and unit variance, $\operatorname{Var}\left(\varepsilon_{t} \mid \varepsilon_{t-1}, \ldots\right)=1$. Then, the $\operatorname{ARCH}(q)$ process for return $r_{t}$ is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{t}=\sqrt{h_{t}} \varepsilon_{t}, \quad t=1, \ldots, T \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{t}=\omega+\sum_{k=1}^{q} \alpha_{k} r_{t-k}^{2} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $h_{t}$ is the conditional variance of return, $\omega>0$ and $\alpha_{k} \geq 0$. In practical cases, the conditional variance of the $\operatorname{ARCH}(q)$ model often needs a high number of lags $(q)$ to gain more persistence of the process. For solving this issue, the past values of the conditional variance $\left(h_{t-k}\right)$ are added to the $\operatorname{ARCH}(q)$ process. This gives rise to the definition of $\operatorname{GARCH}(p, q)$ process introduced by Bollerslev (1986) as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{t}=\omega+\sum_{k=1}^{q} \alpha_{k} r_{t-k}^{2}+\sum_{k=1}^{p} \beta_{k} h_{t-k}, \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\omega>0, \alpha_{k} \geq 0$ and $\beta_{k} \geq 0$.
In the portfolio perspective, when the comovement of assets is considered simultaneously, the covariance turns out to be a key element to be modeled. Bollerslev et al. (1988) introduced the multivariate GARCH (MGARCH) to estimate the conditional covariance of each asset of the portfolio. Consider a portfolio of $N$ assets at time $t=1, \ldots, T$. The following are the quantities of interest:

- $\boldsymbol{r}_{t}$ is the vector of returns of the asset $i(i=1, \ldots, N)$
- $\boldsymbol{H}_{t}$ is the conditional covariance matrix
- $\boldsymbol{h}_{t}$ is the vector of the univariate conditional variances
- $\boldsymbol{R}_{t}$ is the positive definite conditional correlation matrix
- $\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}$ is the conditional covariance of standardized residuals
- $\bar{Q}$ is the unconditional covariance matrix of the standardized residuals
- $\boldsymbol{D}_{t}$ is the conditional standard deviation matrix

Given the $N$ assets Equation (2.3) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{r}_{t}=\sqrt{\boldsymbol{h}_{t}} \varepsilon_{t}, \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{h}_{t}=\boldsymbol{\omega}+\sum_{k=1}^{q} \boldsymbol{\alpha}_{k} \boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2}+\sum_{k=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{k} \boldsymbol{h}_{t-k}, \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{h}_{t}=\left[h_{1, t}, h_{2, t}, \ldots, h_{N, t}\right]^{\top}, \boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2}=\left[r_{1, t-k}^{2}, r_{2, t-k}^{2}, \ldots, r_{N, t-k}^{2}\right]^{\top}, \boldsymbol{\omega}$ is the $N \times 1$ dimensional vector of unconditional variances with $\boldsymbol{\omega} \in \mathbb{R}^{+}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}_{k}$, and $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{k}$ are the $N$ dimensional matrices of ARCH and GARCH parameters of order $q$ and $p$ with $\boldsymbol{\alpha}_{k} \in \mathbb{R}_{0}^{+}, \boldsymbol{\beta}_{k} \in \mathbb{R}_{0}^{+}$.
The correlation of errors among assets is a crucial part of the multivariate model. The constant conditional correlation model (CCC) proposed by Bollerslev (1990) assumes that the conditional covariance matrix, $\boldsymbol{H}_{t}$, can be factorized into

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{H}_{t}=\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \boldsymbol{R} \boldsymbol{D}_{t} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the correlation matrix is assumed to be constant throughout the time ( $\left.\boldsymbol{R}_{t}=\boldsymbol{R} \forall t\right)$ and the conditional standard deviation matrix is given by

$$
\boldsymbol{D}_{t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\boldsymbol{h}_{t}\right) .
$$

Hence, the generic element of conditional covariance matrix $\boldsymbol{H}_{t}$ is constructed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\boldsymbol{H}_{t}\right]_{i j}=\sqrt{h_{i t}} \rho_{i j} \sqrt{h_{j t}}, \quad i \neq j ; i, j=1, \ldots, N . \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The multivariate GARCH model with a dynamic conditional correlation structure (DCC), introduced by Engle (2002), improves the dynamic relationship, assuming a time-varying correlation matrix as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{H}_{t}=\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \boldsymbol{R}_{t} \boldsymbol{D}_{t} \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The dynamic correlation model allows $\boldsymbol{R}_{t}$ to be time-varying, and its dynamics is modeled assuming a $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ process for the covariance of the standardized residuals. Hence $\boldsymbol{R}_{t}$ is decomposed into

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{R}_{t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}^{-1}\right) \boldsymbol{Q}_{t} \operatorname{diag}\left(\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}^{-1}\right) \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}=\overline{\boldsymbol{Q}}(1-\gamma-\delta)+\gamma\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t-1}^{\top}\right)+\delta \boldsymbol{Q}_{t-1} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\gamma$ and $\delta$ are DCC parameters. By following the GARCH model from Equation (2.3), the generic element of the time-varying conditional covariance matrix of the standardized residuals $\left[\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}\right]_{i j}=q_{i j, t}$ can be expressed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{i j, t}=\bar{q}_{i j}(1-\gamma-\delta)+\gamma\left(\epsilon_{i, t-1} \epsilon_{j, t-1}\right)+\delta q_{i j, t-1} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The process will be mean-reverting as long as $0<\delta<1$ and $\gamma+\delta<1$. In the particular case of $\gamma+\delta=1$, the process will follow the exponential smoother matrix of the standard residuals, as described in Engle (2002). Finally, the generic conditional correlation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{i j, t}=\frac{q_{i j, t}}{\sqrt{q_{i i, t} q_{j j, t}}}, \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

can be written into matrix form as in Equation (2.9). Substituting the conditional correlation matrix into Equation (2.8), the DCC is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{H}_{t}=\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \boldsymbol{R}_{t} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}=\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \operatorname{diag}\left(\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}^{-1}\right) \boldsymbol{Q}_{t} \operatorname{diag}\left(\boldsymbol{Q}_{t}^{-1}\right) \boldsymbol{D}_{t} . \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Following Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012), in order to enrich the model with a spatial component, we consider the vector of the conditional variances $\boldsymbol{h}_{t}$ and introduce a spatial matrix $\boldsymbol{W}$. The conditional variance is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{h}_{t}=\boldsymbol{A}_{0}+\sum_{k=1}^{q}\left(\boldsymbol{A}_{1, k}+\boldsymbol{A}_{2, k} \boldsymbol{W}\right) \boldsymbol{r}_{t-k}^{2}+\sum_{k=1}^{p}\left(\boldsymbol{B}_{1, k}+\boldsymbol{B}_{2, k} \boldsymbol{W}\right) \boldsymbol{h}_{t-k}, \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{A}_{0}=\left(a_{0,1}, \ldots, a_{0, N}\right)^{\top}, \boldsymbol{A}_{1, k}, \boldsymbol{A}_{2, k}, \boldsymbol{B}_{1, k}$, and $\boldsymbol{B}_{2, k}$ are diagonal matrices. The term $\boldsymbol{W}=\left[\boldsymbol{W}_{i j}\right]$ is the weight matrix for banks $i$ and $j$, with generic element $w_{i j}$ $(i, j=1, \ldots, N)$ such that $\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j}=1$ and $w_{i i}=0 \forall i$ :

$$
\boldsymbol{W}=\left[\begin{array}{cccc}
0 & w_{12} & \cdots & w_{1 N} \\
w_{21} & 0 & \cdots & w_{2 N} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
w_{N 1} & w_{N 2} & \cdots & 0
\end{array}\right]
$$

Given this specification $i^{t h}$ element of $\boldsymbol{h}_{t}$ becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{t, i}=a_{0, i}+a_{1, i} r_{t-1, i}^{2}+a_{2, i} X_{t-1, i}+b_{1, i} h_{t-1, i}+b_{2, i} Y_{t-1, i}, \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $X_{t-1, i}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} r_{t-1, j}^{2}$ and $Y_{t-1, i}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} h_{t-1, j}$ are exogenous variables. The introduction of the spatial component results in two exogenous spatial variables in the conditional variance equation and two additional parameters $a_{2, i}$ and $b_{2, i}$, which measure the influence of the aggregated lagged variances and squared returns of all the other banks. These two new variables measure the aggregated spillover effects.

### 2.2.2. ML Estimation of the multivariate spatial $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model

When the standardized error $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$ has a multivariate Gaussian distribution, the $\log$ likelihood function of $\boldsymbol{r}_{t}=\boldsymbol{H}_{t}^{\frac{1}{2}} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$ is defined as

$$
\begin{align*}
\ln (L(\boldsymbol{\theta})) & =-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(N \log (2 \pi)+\log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{H}_{t}\right|\right)+\boldsymbol{r}_{t}^{\top} \boldsymbol{H}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{r}_{t}\right) \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(N \log (2 \pi)+\log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \boldsymbol{R}_{t} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}\right|\right)+\boldsymbol{r}_{t}^{\top} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{R}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{r}_{t}\right), \tag{2.16}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{\theta}$ is the vector of model's parameters. Let divide it into two sub vector $\boldsymbol{\theta}=(\boldsymbol{\xi}, \boldsymbol{\phi})$ where $\boldsymbol{\xi}=\left(\boldsymbol{A}_{0}, \boldsymbol{A}_{1}, \boldsymbol{A}_{2}, \boldsymbol{B}_{1}, \boldsymbol{B}_{2}\right)$ is matrix parameters of the spatial $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ and $\phi=(\gamma, \delta)$ are the parameters of the time-varying conditional correlation. The estimation of the correctly specified log likelihood is difficult, and hence the DCC model is designed to allow for two stage estimation.
We follow a two-steps procedure for the DCC-GARCH estimation, as described in Engle and Sheppard (2001) and Engle (2002). The first step is devoted to the estimation of (2.15) where the exogenous variable is not observable since it is a fuction of the conditional variance of the other assets. Hence, following Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012) we first estimate the standard univariate $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model to obtain the initial parameters $\left(a_{0, i}^{0}, a_{1, i}^{0}, b_{1, i}^{0}\right)$ and the estimated variances $\left(h_{1, i}^{0}, \ldots, h_{T, i}^{0}\right)$. Then, given the weights $\left(w_{i j}\right)$ and the initially estimated variances $\left(h_{2, i}^{0}, \ldots, h_{T, i}^{0}\right)$ we compute a realizations of the exogenous variables $\left(Y_{t-1, i}\right)$. Next, we estimate the complete set of parameters $\left(a_{0, i}^{1}, a_{1, i}^{1}, b_{1, i}^{1}, a_{2, i}^{1}, b_{2, i}^{1}\right)$ and the new estimated variances $\left(h_{2, i}^{1}, \ldots, h_{T, i}^{1}\right)$ by following Equation 2.15.
We iterate this procedure till the estimated results percentage variation is less than a fixed value at $10^{-3}$. The introduction of two exogenous variables allow to identify the presence of an aggregated spillover effect in the conditional variance equation. In the second step, we consider the correlation part by estimating the quasi log-likehood as follows

$$
\begin{align*}
\ln \left(L_{2}(\phi \mid \hat{\xi})\right) & =-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(N \log (2 \pi)+2 \log \left|\boldsymbol{D}_{t}\right|+\log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{R}_{t}\right|\right)+\boldsymbol{r}_{t}^{\top} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{R}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{r}_{t}\right) \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(N \log (2 \pi)+2 \log \left|\boldsymbol{D}_{t}\right|+\log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{R}_{t}\right|\right)+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}^{\top} \boldsymbol{R}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) \tag{2.17}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\phi$ is the parameters $(\gamma, \delta)$. Since $\boldsymbol{D}_{t}$ is constant, we can exclude it and maximize

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ln \left(L_{2}(\phi \mid \hat{\xi})\right)=-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{R}_{t}\right|\right)+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}^{\top} \boldsymbol{R}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) . \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, we estimate the quasi log-likelihood function under the Student-t distribution that can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
L_{2}\left(\phi^{\prime} \hat{\xi}\right) & =\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\log \left(\Gamma\left(\frac{\nu+N}{2}\right)\right)-\log \left(\Gamma\left(\frac{\nu}{2}\right)\right)-\frac{N}{2} \log (\pi(\nu-2))\right)  \tag{2.19}\\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \log \left(\left|\boldsymbol{D}_{t} \boldsymbol{R}_{t} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}\right|\right)-\frac{\nu+N}{2}\left(\log 1+\frac{\boldsymbol{r}_{t}^{T} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{R}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{D}_{t}^{-1} \boldsymbol{r}_{t}}{\nu-2}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where $\nu$ is the degrees of freedom, $\Gamma$ (.) is the Gamma function, and $\phi^{\prime}$ is the multivariate parameter of $(\gamma, \delta, \nu)$. In this study, the BFGST algorithm is employed to optimize the log-likelihood function.

### 2.2.3. Spatial matrix

To estimate the spatial DCC-GARCH describe in Section 2.2.1, we need to specify the weight matrix $\boldsymbol{W}$ which incorporates the spatial structure defined a priori. The most intuitive way to compute the weights is to consider the geographical distance between the issuers' market cities. However, according to Borovkova and Lopuhaa (2012), the obtained weight seems to be counter-intuitive after normalization, and so they consider a different set of information and compute distance in GDP and market capitalization as a measure of a system component among the individual returns. We propose to consider the cosine similarity between exogenous information relative to the issuers that the higher the cosine similarity, the stronger the connectedness. We collect the credit exposure information of each bank. Suppose two attribute vectors, $U_{i, L}=\left(u_{i, 1}, u_{i, 2}, \ldots, u_{i, L}\right)$ and $U_{j, L}=\left(u_{j, 1}, u_{j, 2}, \ldots, u_{j, L}\right)$ which describe the credit exposure information of bank $i$ and $j$ with $i, j=1, \ldots, N$. We define "the degree of similarity" as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{i j}=\frac{\sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{i, l} \cdot u_{j, l}}{\sqrt{\sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{i, l}^{2} \cdot \sum_{l=1}^{L} u_{j, l}^{2}}}, i, j=1, \ldots, N . \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^0]We set $C_{i i}=0$ for $\forall_{i}$ and we normalize the rows of $C$ by dividing each element by the sum of the row. Doing so, we obtain the matrix $\boldsymbol{W}_{N \times N}$ that is the spatial weight matrix. Then, we normalize the rows of the cosine similarity matrix $C=\left[C_{i j}\right]$ by dividing each element in a row for each sum of the row.

### 2.3. Financial application: CoVaR

In general, most financial institutions use VaR to measure the standalone risk where is implicitly defined as the $q$-quantile, i.e.,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(r_{i, t} \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}\right)=q
$$

However, the measurement of individual risk is not able to explain the linkages with the financial system. During the financial crisis, the systematic risk spreads across the system and enlarges the massive spillover. The Conditional Value-atRisk (CoVaR) denoted $\operatorname{CoVa} R_{q}^{\text {System } \mid \mathbb{C}\left(r_{i}\right)}$ is implicitly defined by the q-quantile of the probability distribution of the financial system conditional on some event $\mathbb{C}\left(r_{i}\right)$ of the institution $i$, where $r_{i}$ is the return of institution $i$ and $q \in(0,1)$ (see Adrian and Brunnermeier (2014))

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(r_{\text {System }} \mid \mathbb{C}\left(r_{i}\right) \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q}^{s \mid \mathbb{C}\left(r_{i}\right)}\right)=q .
$$

The CoVaR can capture the contribution of systemic risk by conditioning the VaR to a stressed situation considering the spillover of risk between a particular institution and the financial system. Inspired by this idea, we concentrate our attention on a CoVaR pairwise analysis between institutions.
From the time-varying variance models we compute the VaR and pairwise CoVaR. Girardi and Ergün (2013) argue that in this setting the conditioning on CoVaR can cover more severe distress events than the CoVaR of Adrian and Brunnermeier (2014). Following the same methodology we compute CoVaR ${ }_{q, t}^{j i i}$ solving

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(r_{j, t} \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}, r_{i, t} \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}\right)=q^{2}, \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

then, we assume alternatively a bivariate Gaussian and Student-t density of return denoted by $p d f\left(r_{j, t}, r_{i, t}\right)$ for solving double integral

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{-\infty}^{C o V a R_{q, t}^{x \mid y}} \int_{-\infty}^{V a R_{q, t}^{y}} p d f(x, y) d y d x=q^{2} . \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Last, we numerically compute the integral on a grid of values (starting from -10 to 10 with 0.01 increment step) for $C o V a R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}$ to find the approximated solution.

### 2.3.1. Backtesting based on VaR and CoVaR

In order to determine the accuracy of model among the ones proposed, we consider two tests based on the number of violations. The first is the Kupiec test or unconditional coverage test $(\overline{\text { Kupiec }}(\sqrt{1995)})$. The observed failure rate equal to the failure rate suggested by the confidence level of VaR, is tested: the null hypothesis is given by the observed violation rate statistically equal to the expected violation rate. If the null hypothesis is rejected, the model is considered inaccurate with $95 \%$ significance level ( $p>0.05$ ).
Denote, with a slightly change of notation in favour of readability, $R_{t}^{i}(x)=r_{i, t+1}$ as the ex-post returns of institution $i$ with $t=1, \ldots, N$, and $V a R_{q, t}^{i}$ is the ex-ante of Value-at-Risk forecasts, where $q$ is the expected coverage. Let define the indicator function as follows

$$
I_{t}^{i}=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
1, & \text { if } & R_{t}^{i}(x) \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i} \\
0, & \text { if } & R_{t}^{i}(x)>\operatorname{Va} R_{q, t}^{i}
\end{array}\right\},
$$

where $I_{t}^{i}$ is a sequence of violation for a given interval of the Value-at-Risk forecast. In the case of the backtesting of CoVaR proposed by Girardi and Ergün (2013), the indicator function is constructed as a first hit sequence for the losses of each institution $\left(I_{t}^{i}\right)$ and a second hit sequence for the losses of the institution $j$ conditional to institution $\left(I_{t}^{j \mid i}\right)$. We define the second hit sequence, $R_{t}^{j}(x)$, by the sub-sample in which $R_{t}^{i}(x) \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}$. Thus, the number of observations of the second hit sequence is equal to the number of violations of the first hit sequence. The second hit sequence compares between the past ex-post returns of the financial system and the ex-ante of $\mathrm{CoVaR}{ }_{q, t}^{s \mid i}$ forecasts,

$$
I_{t}^{j \mid i}=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
1, & \text { if } \quad R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q}^{j \mid i} \\
0, & \text { if } & R_{t}^{j}(x)>\operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid}
\end{array}\right\},
$$

where $I_{t}^{j \mid i}$ is a second hit sequence of violation for a given interval of the CoVaR forecast. In this study, we will show only the $\mathrm{CoVaR}\left(I_{t}^{j \mid i}\right)$ definition for the following description of unconditional and conditional coverage tests. For the tests on VaR, the sequence of violation $I_{t}^{i}$ can be used instead of the $I_{t}^{j \mid i}$.
Assuming that $I_{t}^{j \mid i}$ is identically and independently distributed Bernoulli with parameter $q, I_{t}^{j \mid i} \sim \operatorname{Bernoulli}(q)$. The null hypothesis of unconditional coverage test ( $H_{0, u c}$ ) defines the number of observed violations is equal to the expected coverage, $q=\hat{q}$. The likelihood under this null hypothesis can be written as

$$
L\left(I^{j \mid i}, q\right)=(1-q)^{N-V_{I}} q^{V_{I}},
$$

where $V_{I}=\sum_{t=1}^{N} I_{t}^{j \mid i}$ is the number of violations of $\operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}$. Then, the unconditional coverage test can be formulated as a likelihood ratio $(L R)$ test,

$$
L R_{u c}=2 \ln \left[L\left(I^{j \mid i}, \hat{q}\right)-L\left(I^{j \mid i}, q\right)\right]
$$

where $\hat{q}=\frac{V_{J}}{N}$ is the maximum likelihood estimate of $q$, and $L R_{u c}$ is asymptotically to $\chi^{2}(1)$. Next, the likelihood ratio test of independence proposed by Christoffersen (1998) is used to check whether violations are independently distributed over time. Let consider the indicator variable, $\left\{I_{t}^{j \mid i}\right\}_{t=1, \ldots, N}$, as a first-order Markov chain with transition probability matrix

$$
\Pi=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
1-\pi_{01} & \pi_{01} \\
1-\pi_{11} & \pi_{11}
\end{array}\right]
$$

where the $R_{t}^{j}(x)$ is the sub-sample in which $R_{t}^{i}(x) \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}$ :

- $\pi_{01}$ is probability $\left(\operatorname{Pr}_{t-1}\right)$ that the conditional on today being a non violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x)>\operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$ next period is a violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$.
- $\pi_{11}$ is probability $\left(\operatorname{Pr}_{t-1}\right)$ that the conditional on today being a violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq C o V a R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$ next period is a violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq C o V a R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$.
- $1-\pi_{01}$ is probability $\left(\mathrm{Pr}_{t-1}\right)$ that the conditional on today being a non violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$ next period is a non violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x)>C o V a R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$.
- $1-\pi_{11}$ is probability $\left(\operatorname{Pr}_{t-1}\right)$ that the conditional on today being a violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x) \leq \operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$ next period is a non violation $\left(R_{t}^{j}(x)>\operatorname{CoVa} R_{q, t}^{j \mid i}\right)$.
The null hypothesis of the conditional coverage test, $H_{0, \text { ind }}: \pi_{01}=\pi_{11}$, is that the violation indicators do repeat over the period of losses. The approximate likelihood function under this hypothesis is

$$
L\left(I^{j \mid i} ; \pi_{01}, \pi_{11}\right)=\left(1-\pi_{01}\right)^{N_{00}} \pi_{01}^{N_{01}}\left(1-\pi_{11}\right)^{N_{01}} \pi_{11}^{N_{11}}
$$

where $N_{m n}$ is the number of observations that state $m$ followed by $n$. From the null hypothesis, the previous observations do not affect the probability of considering a violation. The estimation of $\pi_{01}$ and $\pi_{11}$ can be written as $\hat{\pi}_{01}=\frac{N_{01}}{N_{00}+N_{01}}$ and $\hat{\pi}_{11}=\frac{N_{11}}{N_{00}+N_{11}}$. Then, the LR test statistic for independent test under the null of, $\hat{\pi}_{01}=\hat{\pi}_{11}=\hat{q}$, is given by

$$
L R_{\text {ind }}=2 \ln \left[L\left(I^{j \mid i}, \hat{\pi}_{01}, \hat{\pi}_{11}\right)-L\left(I^{j \mid i}, \hat{q}\right)\right]
$$

where $\hat{\kappa}=\frac{N_{01}+N_{11}}{N}=\frac{V_{I}}{N}$, and $L R_{\text {ind }}$ is asymptotically to $\chi^{2}(1)$. From the combination of the unconditional coverage test and independence test, the joint test or conditional coverage test can be performed as documented by Christoffersen (1998). The null hypothesis of this test is $H_{0, c c}: \hat{\pi}_{01}=\hat{\pi}_{11}=q$. In case the null hypothesis of $H_{0, u c}$ or $H_{0, i n d}$ is rejected, the $H_{0, c c}$ is also rejected. The likelihood ratio becomes

$$
L R_{c c}=2 \ln \left[L\left(I^{j \mid i}, \hat{\pi}_{01}, \hat{\pi}_{11}\right)-L\left(I^{j \mid i}, q\right)\right],
$$

where $L R_{c c}$ is asymptotically to $\chi^{2}(2)$.
To assess the goodness of risk on a stand-alone basis and among the interconnectedness, we analyze the unconditional and conditional coverage test on VaR and CoVaR. We can apply the test to the CoVaR for those time periods for which the condition event $\left(R_{t}^{i}(x) \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}\right)$ is true.
In the backtesting based on VaR analysis, we first iterate the estimated results by setting the backtest windows as 250 -week in-sample and 1 -week out-of-sample. We then count the number of data that fall outside the confidence level of VaR estimates. If the number is higher than the confidence level, we observe it as a violation. As for the unconditional coverage test proposed by Kupiec (1995), the number of violations must be equal to VaR's correct exceedance. In comparison, the conditional coverage test proposed by Christoffersen (1998) indicates that the number of violations must be independently distributed along the testing period or correct exceedance. This test can prevent the unusual frequency of consecutive exceedances.

### 2.3.2. Backtesting based on loss function

The backtesting based on the confidence level of VaR estimates shows the accuracy of an individual model. However, the comparison between the different models is limited. To overcome the drawback, Lopez (1999) proposed the backtesting based on a loss function. The method focuses on the magnitude of the failure when the violation occurs. Thus, the VaR estimates under the loss function can provide the model's performance as a numerical score. The loss function can be given as

$$
l_{t}= \begin{cases}f\left(R_{t}, V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right) & \text { if } R_{t} \leq V a R_{t \mid t-1} \\ g\left(R_{t}, V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right) & \text { if } R_{t}>V a R_{t \mid t-1}\end{cases}
$$

where $\sum_{t=1}^{N} l_{t}$ defines as the total loss. The best model can be classified by the lowest total loss. In this analysis, we use the comparison of loss functions methods as Abad et al. (2014), Caporin (2008), and Cesarone and Colucci (2016). The method defines the loss functions from the regulator and investors' point of view. In the regulator's view, we consider the size of loss only if the violation occurs
$\left(g\left(R_{t}, V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right)=0\right.$ if $\left.R_{t}>V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right)$. While, the investors' view considers both the loss and the market risk sides $\left(f\left(R_{t}, V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right)=g\left(R_{t}, V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right) \forall R_{t}\right)$, as shown in Table 2.1.

Table 2.1.: The list of regulator's and investors' loss functions.

|  | Regulator's view |  | Investors' view |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Loss side |  |  |
| $\left(\right.$ if $\left.R_{t} \leq V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right)$ |  |  |  | | Market risk side |
| :---: |
| $\left(\right.$ if $\left.R_{t}>V a R_{t \mid t-1}\right)$ |$\quad$| Loss \& market risk sides |
| :---: |
| $\left(\forall R_{t}\right)$ |

### 2.4. Data and preliminary analysis

### 2.4.1. CDS data

The credit default swap (CDS) is a kind of financial contract that allows protection against losses in the event of default. CDS enables trading on credit risk exposure to the reference entity. By the definition of International Swaps and Derivatives Association (ISDA), credit event includes as following: bankruptcy, obligation acceleration, obligation default, failure to pay, repudiation/moratorium, and restructuring.
In this study, we consider the modified-modified restructuring (MMR) ${ }^{2}$ because, in the European CDS market, MMR shows the most volatile and complete time intervals on the data stream source.

We consider ten years of weekly data of seven representative banks of Italy, France, Germany, the United Kingdom, Netherlands, Spain, and Belgium. The data spam from April 10, 2008, to January 16, 2019, included 562 weeks. Table 2.2 reports the descriptive statistics and tests of the return of credit default swap (CDS) with a five-year term. In the first column, we provide the abbreviation for each bank:

- Intesa Sanpaolo S.p.A.-Italy (ISP)
- Crédit Agricole Group-France (ACA)
- Deutsche Bank AG-Germany (DB)

[^1]- Barclays Plc-United Kingdom (BCS),
- Coöperatieve Rabobank U.A.-Netherlands (RAB)
- Banco de Sabadell S.A.-Spain (SAB)
- KBC Group N.V.-Belgium (KBC)

We test the normality by using the Jarque-Bera test. The null hypothesis of the test consists of the joint hypothesis that the skewness and the excess kurtosis is zero. The Ljung-Box (L-B) test checks whether the return is a white noise. The null hypothesis of the test is that the residuals are independently distributed. Table 2.2 shows the descriptive statistics of CDS returns for each bank.

All the bank returns show a $p$-values lower than $1 \%$. For the white noise test, we investigate whether the returns are white noise and the squared returns are clustered, that the volatility in this period will influence the next period's volatility. The Ljung-Box test on returns ( $\mathrm{L}-\mathrm{B}[r]$ ) shows that the $p$-values of ISP, ACA, DB, BCS, and SAB are less than the $5 \%$ significance rejects the null hypothesis of white noise. The $p$-value of $\mathrm{L}-\mathrm{B}\left[r^{2}\right]$ are all less than $1 \%$. Thus, the returns are containing volatility clustering. Next, we consider the correlation between the banks. We found that the returns are a highly significant positive correlated with each other, as shown in Figure 2.1. So, the returns of all banks tend to react in the same direction.

Table 2.2.: Descriptive statistics of CDS weekly returns.

| Bank | Mean | Stdev | Skewness | Kurtosis | Normality | L-B $[r]$ | L-B $\left[r^{2}\right]$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :--- | :---: |
| ISP | 0.0014 | 0.1059 | 0.1087 | 3.8626 | $0.0020^{* * *}$ | $0.0098^{* * *}$ | $5.55 \times 10^{-07 * * *}$ |
| ACA | -0.0013 | 0.1054 | 0.0874 | 3.9457 | $0.0005^{* * *}$ | $0.0632^{* *}$ | $4.76 \times 10^{-04 * * *}$ |
| DB | 0.0013 | 0.1037 | 0.0780 | 6.1070 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0001^{* * *}$ | $1.34 \times 10^{-08 * * *}$ |
| BCS | -0.0004 | 0.1063 | 0.0416 | 8.3448 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0014^{* * *}$ | $1.08 \times 10^{-04 * * *}$ |
| RAB | -0.0009 | 0.0855 | -0.0195 | 5.1053 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | 0.1847 | $9.44 \times 10^{-07 * * *}$ |
| SAB | -0.0005 | 0.0695 | 0.1520 | 5.3765 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0021^{* * *}$ | $5.83 \times 10^{-04 * * *}$ |
| KBC | -0.0022 | 0.0755 | 0.9436 | 18.0952 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | 0.4542 | $6.66 \times 10^{-14 * * *}$ |

Note: ${ }^{*, * *, * * *}$ indicates significance of $p$-value at the $10 \%, 5 \%$, and $1 \%$ levels, respectively.

### 2.4.2. Spatial weight data

The methodology for the fitting of DCC-GARCH has been described extensively based on a two-step procedure, see section 2.2 .
For the spatial weight approach, we analyze the data from the EU-wide stress testing under the European Banking Authority (EBA). This test aims to evaluate financial institutions' resilience to adverse market conditions. It also provides the overall assessment of systematic risk in the European banking system. In the EU-wide stress test analysis report, we consider the base scenarios for each bank. The credit


Figure 2.1.: Correlation and distribution of CDS weekly returns.
exposure information for each bank consists of four parts: exposure values, risk exposure amounts, a stock of provision, and leverage ratio under the internal ratingsbased (IRB) approach or Standardized approach (STA) referred to credit exposure specific asset classes, such as: Central governments Institutions, Corporates, Retail, Equity, Securitization, and Other non-credit obligation assets, as presented on the EBA (2021)'s website. We use this information to compute the percentage values with respect to the total disclosure part.

We organize the pieces of information in a vector to compute the similarity between couples of banks. This indicator provides a broad view of the bank's credit structure and exposure. We then convert each row's values to the unity range $[0,1]$, as shown in Table 2.3.

The spatial components of this study are computed using the EU-wide stress test of 2018. To ascertain the matrix weight's consistency, we test the equality of two matrices (Jennrich (1970)). The null hypothesis is $H_{0}: \boldsymbol{W}_{1}=\boldsymbol{W}_{2}$. We compare the normalized cosine similarity matrix weight from the EU-wide stress test of 2014 to 2016, 2016 to 2018, and 2018 to 2014. We do not reject the null hypothesis. The $p$-values are $0.9991,0.9999$, and 0.9999 that higher than the significant level at 0.05 . Thus, this evidence indicates that the spatial components of the EU-wide stress test are not exogenous.

Table 2.3.: Normalized of cosine similarity matrix from the cosine similarity matrix.

| Bank | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | 0 | 0.1764 | 0.1693 | 0.1256 | 0.1610 | 0.1834 | 0.1843 |
| ACA | 0.1614 | 0 | 0.1593 | 0.1523 | 0.1681 | 0.1823 | 0.1766 |
| DB | 0.1654 | 0.1700 | 0 | 0.1617 | 0.1584 | 0.1771 | 0.1674 |
| BCS | 0.1333 | 0.1766 | 0.1758 | 0 | 0.1652 | 0.1818 | 0.1673 |
| RAB | 0.1548 | 0.1765 | 0.1559 | 0.1495 | 0 | 0.1761 | 0.1871 |
| SAB | 0.1648 | 0.1790 | 0.1628 | 0.1538 | 0.1646 | 0 | 0.1750 |
| KBC | 0.1682 | 0.1761 | 0.1564 | 0.1438 | 0.1777 | 0.1778 | 0 |

### 2.5. Empirical Results

### 2.5.1. Block Bootstrap

The spatial DCC-GARCH $(1,1)$ is estimated according to the procedure described in Section 2.2.2. To obtain a confidence interval, we use a block bootstrapping technique. We construct the $95 \%$ confidence intervals from 500 resamples by using block bootstrap. Firstly, this method requires cutting the CDS dataset sample into several blocks of equal dimension. To take into consideration the serial correlation of each bank data, we use four lagged returns for each block. Then all blocks are reconstructed into a new 500 resamples. After that, we estimate the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) on all resamples.

Next, we estimate the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) with the CDS dataset and compare them with its confidence intervals from the block bootstrap, as shown in Table 2.4. The results show that the estimated parameters are mostly specified within the confidence ranges.
Moreover, we estimate the student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) model using the CDS weekly data, as shown in Table 2.5. We found that the estimated parameters on the first stage show all significance in GARCH terms while only significant in ARCH terms and not significant in unconditional variance terms. In the second stage, the parameter of the time-varying conditional correlation $(\delta)$ and the degree of freedom $(\nu)$ are significantly performed ( $p$-value in brackets). The $\gamma$ is relatively small, while the $\delta$ is large with a degree of freedom $(\nu)$ at 4.69. These results can reinforce the model's parameters before we apply them to the subsequent analysis. Considering the spatial components we observe that, apart from Intesa and Deutsche bank, the spatial volatility spillovers are indeed present among the credit risk of the considered banks. Generally, it seems that the spatial (G)ARCH and (G)ARCH
parameters compensate each other: the greater is one, the lower is the other. Spatial ARCH coefficients are larger than spatial GARCH ones, indicating that the largest squared returns from other banks matter more for the future volatility levels than the previous values of other banks volatilities. For ISP, ACA, DB, BCS, and RAB the previous volatility of other banks matter more than the most recent innovations.

Table 2.4.: The Student-t spatial DCC GARCH(1,1) parameters and its confidence intervals from 500 samples of block bootstrap of CDS data.

| Parameter/Bank |  | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $A_{0}$ | $5 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | -5.10e-05 | -3.24e-05 | -3.60e-05 | -7.40e-06 | -1.98e-05 | -8.67e-04 | -7.52e-05 |
|  |  | 5.62e-14 | $1.02 \mathrm{e}-15$ | 7.20e-14 | $4.66 \mathrm{e}-14$ | 2.66e-16 | 2.52e-16 | 2.86e-16 |
|  | 95\% CI | $3.35 \mathrm{e}-05$ | $2.36 \mathrm{e}-05$ | $2.39 \mathrm{e}-05$ | 5.28e-06 | $1.35 \mathrm{e}-05$ | $6.97 \mathrm{e}-04$ | $5.88 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| $A_{1}$ | 5\% CI | $2.13 \mathrm{e}-06$ | -2.23e-06 | -5.12e-03 | -1.61e-03 | -1.40e-02 | -7.59e-02 | $4.96 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  |  | 2.86e-06 | 2.69e-06 | 3.74e-06 | 3.96e-06 | $7.78 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $9.23 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $9.87 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  | 95\% | $6.93 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $9.48 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $3.87 \mathrm{e}-03$ | $1.23 \mathrm{e}-03$ | $1.14 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $6.01 \mathrm{e}-02$ | 2.49 |
| $B_{1}$ | 5\% CI | -2.37e-01 | -3.40e-01 | -2.98e-01 | -3.06e-01 | -2.86e-01 | -1.03e-01 | $2.31 \mathrm{e}-02$ |
|  |  | 5.04e-01 | $4.78 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $4.93 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 5.15e-01 | $4.91 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 4.66e-01 | $4.25 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  | 95\% CI | $7.87 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $8.31 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $7.29 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $8.50 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $8.61 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 8.82e-01 | 1.14 |
| $A_{2}$ | 5\% CI | -6.37e-01 | -4.82e-01 | -4.27e-01 | -1.92e-01 | -2.40e-01 | -8.45e-01 | $-1.39 \mathrm{e}+01$ |
|  |  | $6.07 \mathrm{e}-07$ | $1.17 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $3.30 \mathrm{e}-07$ | $4.75 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $1.04 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $1.28 \mathrm{e}-07$ | $1.01 \mathrm{e}-08$ |
|  | 95\% CI | $3.35 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.10 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $2.94 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.55 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.93 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.50 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 7.20 |
| $B_{2}$ | 5\% CI | $5.99 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $4.42 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $4.51 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $3.73 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $3.11 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $2.16 \mathrm{e}-02$ | -8.66e-01 |
|  |  | $6.51 \mathrm{e}-02$ | 6.39e-02 | 6.02e-02 | 6.51e-02 | 5.71e-02 | $4.78 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $1.11 \mathrm{e}-08$ |
|  | 95\% CI | $1.70 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 1.66e-01 | $1.57 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.70 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.41 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.30 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.93 \mathrm{e}-01$ |


| $\gamma$ | $5 \%$ CI | $5.45 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| :---: | :--- | :---: |
|  |  | $\mathbf{1 . 5 8 e - 0 2}$ |
|  | $95 \%$ CI | $4.30 \mathrm{e}-02$ |
| $\delta$ | $5 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | $4.36 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  |  | $\mathbf{8 . 5 8 e - 0 1}$ |
|  | $95 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | 1.52 |
| $\nu$ | $5 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | 2.32 |
|  |  | $\mathbf{4 . 6 9}$ |
|  | $95 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | 5.78 |

### 2.5.2. Backtesting Results

In the application, we apply the estimated parameter results under different specifications of time varying volatility multivariate $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ models, which consists of Gaussian DCC (GaussDCC), Student-t DCC (tDCC), Gaussian spatial DCC (GaussSpDCC), and Student-t spatial DCC (tSpDCC).

The $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ are computed under the different model specifications, setting a rolling window of 250 data points to calculate the one data point ahead $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ forecasts. The relative $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ is computed numerically, according to (2.22) using the time varying covariance matrices.
We report the descriptive statistics of weekly CDS data for $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ in Tables 2.6, 2.7, 2.8, 2.9, and 2.10. We observed that the mean, standard deviation, and skewness of the $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ are relatively similar among different models except for the kurtosis.
We apply the two-sample Kolmogorov-Dmirnov test between the $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$. The null hypothesis of the test is that $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ are drawn from a similar continuous distribution. The results show that the $p$-value of the GaussDCC, tDCC, GaussSpDCC, and tSpDCC models are all close to zeros. Thus, we reject the null hypothesis that there is no difference between the $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ for all models. The CDF function between VaR and CoVaR, as shown in Figures 2.2, 2.3, 2.4 and 2.5 is similarly found consistent with the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test.


Figure 2.2.: The cdf funtion between $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian DCC model.

For the backtesting based on $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$, the analysis examines the accuracy of each model. The $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ forecasts obtained on a rolling window of 250 data points of in-sample are compared with the one data point ahead out-of-sample. Tables 2.11 provides the $p$-value of the unconditional coverage (UC) and conditional coverage


Figure 2.3.: The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t DCC model.
(CC) tests. We define the bold as accepted at a $95 \%$ significance level and the highlighted light-gray as accepted of model at a $99 \%$ significance level but rejected at $95 \%$ significance level.

In Table 2.11, we test the violations of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ on weekly data. The GaussDCC and GaussSpDCC models show within the UC test's acceptance range at a $99 \%$ significant level but one rejection case on the CC test at a $95 \%$ significant level. Inversely, the tDCC and tSpDCC models show within the CC test's acceptance range at a $99 \%$ significant level but one rejection case on the UC test at a $95 \%$ significant level.
To specify which model is the preferred model, we perform the backtesting based on loss functions following Cesarone and Colucci (2016). The procedure proposes that the model with the lowest total loss is the best. The $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ backtesting in Table 2.12 where the best results are marked as bold, the tSpDCC model performs the best result from three out of four regulator's loss functions. For the investors' loss functions in Table 2.13, the tSpDCC model provides the best result.
According to the limitation of weekly data that strictly required samples from the $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$ violations $\left(R_{t}^{i}(x) \leq V a R_{q, t}^{i}\right)$, we extend the backtesting based on the $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ test on the daily equity data of each bank instead. We obtain the daily equity data at 2610 data points by considering the same period of CDS data. There-


Figure 2.4.: The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian spatial DCC model.
fore, the expected violations of the backtesting based on $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ can provide around 5 data points from the $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ violations of 118 data points, which are large enough to allow the test. We repeated the analysis on daily equity data. The main findings are confirmed, as highlighted in Appendix A.

For the backtesting based on $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of equity data, we first test the violations of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ forecast on each bank as same as the weekly CDS data, as described in Appendix A. Then, Table 2.14, we pairwise test the violation of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ forecast between the institution $j$ and the institution $i$, for instance, if we consider a pair of the ACA (as institute $j^{\text {th }}$ ) to the ISP (as institution $i^{\text {th }}$ ), we obtain the $p$-value of the UC and CC test at 0.0054 and 0.0034 for the Gaussian DCC model.

Table 2.14 shows that the GaussDCC model presents only 15 acceptance cases of the UC test and 17 acceptance cases of the CC test at a $99 \%$ significant level. In contrast, at a $95 \%$ significant level, we found 3 and 3 rejection cases for the UC and CC tests. Further, the tDCC model found 28 and 28 acceptance cases of the UC and CC tests at a $99 \%$ significant level, but at a $95 \%$ significant level, we observe 5 and 3 rejection cases of the UC and CC tests. The results show evidence that the tDCC model is better than GaussDCC model as consistent with Girardi and Ergün (2013). Considering the GaussSpDCC model, we found 34 and 30 cases of the UC and CC test at a $99 \%$ significant level, while we found 4 and 5 rejection cases of the


Figure 2.5.: The cdf funtion between $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t spatial DCC model.

UC and CC test at a $95 \%$ significant level. The tSpDCC model gives all accepted cases of the CC test at a $99 \%$ significant level and only 3 out of 42 cases of the UC test that rejected, Still, we observe 2 and 5 rejection cases of the UC and CC test at a $95 \%$ significant level. The tSpDCC model, moreover, presents the highest amount of the accepted model. Overall, from the four consideration models, the tSpDCC model shows the best performance.

For the $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ backtesting based on loss functions, in Tables 2.15 and 2.16 we observe that the tSpDCC model shows the best result for all cases of the regulator's and investers' loss functions. Moreover, we observed that the differences between the GaussDCC and tSpDCC models are relatively large compared to the other models, as shown in Figures 2.17 and 2.18 .

To sum up, we observe that the result of backtesting based on $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ of weekly CDS data accepts all models at a $99 \%$ significant level for the UC and CC tests. While the backtesting based on $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the daily equity data provides the applied spatial models (GaussSpDCC and tSpDCC) show a higher amount of acceptance cases than the ordinary models (GaussDCC and tDCC). Moreover, the tSpDCC model shows all acceptance cases ( 42 cases) for the CC test at a $99 \%$ significant level. To justify the preferred model, the backtesting based on loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ for both the regulator's and investors' loss functions report the tSpDCC model as the best.

### 2.6. Conclusions

As the spillover effects of risk become a problem across the interconnected banks, this study investigates the spatial multivariate GARCH model to provide more accuracy of risk measures. In particular, we propose a cosine similarity that appertains under the spatial multivariate $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model.

We then apply to financial applications. We investigate the presence of the spatial volatility spillovers among the credit risk of the considerd banks. Next, we disentangle the pairwise contributions via the CoVaR analysis.

First, we examine the accuracy of the spatial multivariate GARCH model on credit risk application using the UC and CC tests. The result shows that the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH $(1,1)$ model explains the highest amount of the accepted model on $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ compared to other models.

Second, we investigate the preferred model using the backtesting based on loss functions. We find that the Student-t spatial DCC $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model on $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ are the most preferred model compared to other models.

In summary, the multivariate GARCH model with proposed cosine similarity can improve the assessment of credit risk profiles. The Student-t spatial DCC GARCH $(1,1)$ model provides the best results on the credit risk market's spillover.



Table 2.6.: The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$.

|  | Statistic | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | Mean | -0.0375 | -0.0367 | -0.0386 | -0.0341 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0214 | 0.0193 | 0.0153 | 0.0195 |
|  | Skewness | -3.8830 | -2.7021 | -1.9555 | -3.2096 |
|  | Kurtosis | 35.6294 | 15.1189 | 8.2145 | 19.0384 |
| ACA | Mean | -0.0342 | -0.0347 | -0.0372 | -0.0323 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0189 | 0.0175 | 0.0147 | 0.0183 |
|  | Skewness | -3.7520 | -3.2055 | -2.0628 | -2.9855 |
|  | Kurtosis | 35.0690 | 21.5338 | 8.6644 | 16.7722 |
| DB | Mean | -0.0371 | -0.0372 | -0.0388 | -0.0348 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0216 | 0.0208 | 0.0152 | 0.0201 |
|  | Skewness | -3.5304 | -3.2996 | -1.9771 | -3.0138 |
|  | Kurtosis | 30.6122 | 23.4637 | 8.4824 | 16.7051 |
| BCS | Mean | -0.0364 | -0.0366 | -0.0374 | -0.0343 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0205 | 0.0200 | 0.0148 | 0.0214 |
|  | Skewness | -3.2389 | -2.7469 | -2.0785 | -2.8781 |
|  | Kurtosis | 26.5118 | 14.9644 | 9.0081 | 13.7518 |
| RAB | Mean | -0.1223 | -0.1241 | -0.1234 | -0.1252 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0203 | 0.0225 | 0.0263 | 0.0259 |
|  | Skewness | -1.1163 | -0.9566 | -0.9961 | -0.7046 |
|  | Kurtosis | 4.3861 | 3.0589 | 4.3574 | 3.6742 |
| SAB | Mean | -0.1025 | -0.0997 | -0.1026 | -0.0970 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0124 | 0.0163 | 0.0143 | 0.0171 |
|  | Skewness | 0.0179 | -0.9904 | -0.5249 | -0.7225 |
|  | Kurtosis | 3.7766 | 6.2165 | 5.7543 | 5.5554 |
| KBC | Mean | -0.1064 | -0.0756 | -0.1100 | -0.0750 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0353 | 0.0381 | 0.0407 | 0.0398 |
|  | Skewness | -0.1997 | -0.1023 | -0.5154 | -0.0812 |
|  | Kurtosis | 3.2110 | 2.9495 | 3.4938 | 2.8279 |

Table 2.7.: The descriptive statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian DCC model.

|  | Statistic | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | Mean | - | -0.0638 | -0.0623 | -0.0627 | -0.0622 | -0.0618 | -0.0638 |
|  | Stdev | - | 0.0380 | 0.0371 | 0.0387 | 0.0369 | 0.0346 | 0.0386 |
|  | Skewness | - | -2.1108 | -2.2279 | -2.5509 | -3.0419 | -1.9831 | -2.7267 |
|  | Kurtosis | - | 12.1748 | 13.9587 | 19.1574 | 31.9169 | 12.2626 | 23.3569 |
| ACA | Mean | -0.0629 | - | -0.0617 | -0.0617 | -0.0618 | -0.0612 | -0.0630 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0312 | - | 0.0315 | 0.0329 | 0.0314 | 0.0297 | 0.0331 |
|  | Skewness | -2.6814 | - | -2.1085 | -2.4583 | -2.7155 | -2.0527 | -2.7946 |
|  | Kurtosis | 18.4454 | - | 11.7975 | 15.3471 | 22.0371 | 11.4476 | 19.9384 |
| DB | Mean | -0.0689 | -0.0685 | - | -0.0672 | -0.0674 | -0.0667 | -0.0667 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0294 | 0.0288 | - | 0.0302 | 0.0288 | 0.0275 | 0.0275 |
|  | Skewness | -2.1290 | -1.9330 | - | -2.0981 | -2.1133 | -1.8023 | -1.8023 |
|  | Kurtosis | 10.8771 | 8.9475 | - | 9.4354 | 10.2073 | 7.6881 | 7.6881 |
| BCS | Mean | -0.0606 | -0.0607 | -0.0593 | - | -0.0595 | -0.0587 | -0.0610 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0316 | 0.0323 | 0.0306 | - | 0.0303 | 0.0292 | 0.0330 |
|  | Skewness | -2.9904 | -2.4868 | -2.1922 | - | -2.3265 | -2.2493 | -2.7021 |
|  | Kurtosis | 20.7334 | 13.9317 | 10.1063 | - | 11.5667 | 11.6996 | 15.8104 |
| RAB | Mean | -0.0583 | -0.0587 | -0.0573 | -0.0575 | - | -0.0570 | -0.0586 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0345 | 0.0365 | 0.0352 | 0.0365 | - | 0.0336 | 0.0368 |
|  | Skewness | -2.7556 | -2.5436 | -2.4635 | -2.5895 | - | -2.4245 | -2.6901 |
|  | Kurtosis | 15.1586 | 11.9539 | 11.0846 | 11.9458 | - | 11.0958 | 13.2697 |
| SAB | Mean | -0.0706 | -0.0698 | -0.0685 | -0.0685 | -0.0692 | - | -0.0699 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0339 | 0.0323 | 0.0318 | 0.0336 | 0.0326 | - | 0.0337 |
|  | Skewness | -3.1337 | -2.5190 | -2.2350 | -2.5898 | -2.5858 | - | -2.7867 |
|  | Kurtosis | 22.8768 | 14.0589 | 11.1340 | 14.0751 | 14.8425 | - | 16.2146 |
| KBC | Mean | -0.0586 | -0.0591 | -0.0578 | -0.0579 | -0.0573 | -0.0570 | - |
|  | Stdev | 0.0349 | 0.0375 | 0.0358 | 0.0365 | 0.0346 | 0.0342 | - |
|  | Skewness | -2.0684 | -2.0394 | -1.9066 | -1.9635 | -1.9119 | -1.9486 | - |
|  | Kurtosis | 8.7128 | 7.4498 | 6.9544 | 7.2010 | 6.8844 | 7.2752 | - |

Table 2.8.: The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t DCC model.

|  | Statistic | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | Mean | - | -0.0673 | -0.0672 | -0.0682 | -0.0668 | -0.0680 | -0.0666 |
|  | Stdev | - | 0.0347 | 0.0359 | 0.0366 | 0.0353 | 0.0355 | 0.0358 |
|  | Skewness | - | -2.1981 | -2.5295 | -2.2573 | -2.4245 | -1.9112 | -2.5733 |
|  | Kurtosis | - | 16.1119 | 24.1635 | 18.1575 | 21.0975 | 13.0569 | 23.2009 |
| ACA | Mean | -0.0662 | - | -0.0674 | -0.0678 | -0.0672 | -0.0680 | -0.0667 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0348 | - | 0.0359 | 0.0363 | 0.0357 | 0.0359 | 0.0359 |
|  | Skewness | -2.3977 | - | -2.2722 | -2.1906 | -2.1822 | -2.0128 | -2.3570 |
|  | Kurtosis | 13.1027 | - | 13.5072 | 11.3372 | 11.5261 | 9.5968 | 13.3964 |
| DB | Mean | -0.0725 | -0.0734 | - | -0.0731 | -0.0726 | -0.0734 | -0.0728 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0323 | 0.0316 | - | 0.0321 | 0.0313 | 0.0317 | 0.0322 |
|  | Skewness | -2.1685 | -2.0242 | - | -2.0972 | -2.0756 | -1.9158 | -2.1153 |
|  | Kurtosis | 10.2865 | 9.1376 | - | 9.3394 | 9.0262 | 8.2519 | 9.5733 |
| BCS | Mean | -0.0619 | -0.0621 | -0.0618 | - | -0.0619 | -0.0625 | -0.0619 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0340 | 0.0330 | 0.0333 | - | 0.0332 | 0.0336 | 0.0344 |
|  | Skewness | -2.5397 | -2.4856 | -2.1827 | - | -2.2117 | -2.1258 | -2.3560 |
|  | Kurtosis | 13.4578 | 13.0468 | 9.1314 | - | 9.0939 | 9.0054 | 10.4148 |
| RAB | Mean | -0.0605 | -0.0614 | -0.0610 | -0.0616 | - | -0.0623 | -0.0603 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0351 | 0.0346 | 0.0347 | 0.0351 | - | 0.0357 | 0.0353 |
|  | Skewness | -2.6001 | -2.4945 | -2.2045 | -2.2263 | - | -2.1401 | -2.2963 |
|  | Kurtosis | 13.9952 | 13.8396 | 9.8423 | 9.9284 | - | 9.5205 | 10.4852 |
| SAB | Mea | -0.070 | -0.0711 | -0.0704 | -0.0707 | -0.0708 | - | -0.0701 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0314 | 0.0307 | 0.0308 | 0.0312 | 0.0310 | - | 0.0313 |
|  | Skewness | -2.5910 | -2.3327 | -2.2451 | -2.3660 | -2.2313 | - | -2.3900 |
|  | Kurtosis | 14.6196 | 11.5999 | 10.2738 | 11.1519 | 10.1821 | - | 11.2993 |
| KBC | Mean | -0.0642 | -0.0645 | -0.0652 | -0.0656 | -0.0642 | -0.0655 | - |
|  | Stdev | 0.0396 | 0.0386 | 0.0404 | 0.0407 | 0.0397 | 0.0405 | - |
|  | Skewness | -1.8246 | -1.7982 | -1.6454 | -1.6819 | -1.6879 | -1.6660 | - |
|  | Kurtosis | 6.6293 | 6.6441 | 5.5019 | 5.6431 | 5.5863 | 5.6092 | - |

Table 2.9.: The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Gaussian spatial DCC model.

|  | Statistic | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | Mean | - | -0.0731 | -0.0724 | -0.0742 | -0.0722 | -0.0754 | -0.0724 |
|  | Stdev | - | 0.0401 | 0.0379 | 0.0398 | 0.0385 | 0.0453 | 0.0371 |
|  | Skewness | - | -4.5070 | -3.9739 | -3.9535 | -3.7228 | -6.9596 | -3.9343 |
|  | Kurtosis | - | 44.0858 | 35.4756 | 35.3029 | 30.5360 | 107.4077 | 35.9073 |
| ACA | Mean | -0.0748 | - | -0.0744 | -0.0753 | -0.0742 | -0.0771 | -0.0737 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0372 | - | 0.0361 | 0.0372 | 0.0365 | 0.0397 | 0.0339 |
|  | Skewness | -2.8397 | - | -2.8025 | -2.8078 | -2.5954 | -3.0814 | -2.7622 |
|  | Kurtosis | 16.6131 | - | 16.4537 | 16.4834 | 13.7778 | 21.2445 | 17.3850 |
| DB | Mean | -0.0807 | -0.0811 | - | -0.0811 | -0.0801 | -0.0831 | -0.0811 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0369 | 0.0368 | - | 0.0369 | 0.0365 | 0.0382 | 0.0356 |
|  | Skewness | -1.8289 | -1.8628 | - | -1.7832 | -1.9404 | -1.8694 | -1.7408 |
|  | Kurtosis | 6.8883 | 7.3251 | - | 6.7642 | 8.1330 | 7.7427 | 6.8175 |
| BCS | Mean | -0.0700 | -0.0695 | -0.0686 | - | -0.0688 | -0.0715 | -0.0692 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0388 | 0.0383 | 0.0367 | - | 0.0372 | 0.0425 | 0.0365 |
|  | Skewness | -2.5450 | -2.7335 | -2.6215 | - | -2.6061 | -4.4468 | -2.5573 |
|  | Kurtosis | 12.0772 | 14.2683 | 13.1840 | - | 12.8705 | 50.5984 | 12.8248 |
| RAB | Mean | -0.0662 | -0.0667 | -0.0657 | -0.0669 | - | -0.0693 | -0.0653 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0381 | 0.0388 | 0.0364 | 0.0375 | - | 0.0417 | 0.0349 |
|  | Skewness | -2.4870 | -2.8613 | -2.6630 | -2.5818 | - | -3.4649 | -2.3409 |
|  | Kurtosis | 11.2325 | 17.4978 | 14.1112 | 13.0757 | - | 29.1653 | 11.6928 |
| SAB | Mean | -0.0731 | -0.0732 | -0.0728 | -0.0735 | -0.0732 | - | -0.0730 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0267 | 0.0264 | 0.0255 | 0.0266 | 0.0259 | - | 0.0262 |
|  | Skewness | -5.3891 | -5.5006 | -5.5087 | -5.6171 | -4.9732 | - | -4.9948 |
|  | Kurtosis | 78.9265 | 79.3116 | 82.0662 | 84.6955 | 68.8182 | - | 67.3002 |
| KBC | Mean | -0.0714 | -0.0710 | -0.0713 | -0.0721 | -0.0703 | -0.0736 | - |
|  | Stdev | 0.0449 | 0.0443 | 0.0438 | 0.0447 | 0.0436 | 0.0481 | - |
|  | Skewness | -2.4695 | -2.7323 | -2.5331 | -2.5591 | -2.3890 | -3.1081 | - |
|  | Kurtosis | 10.6740 | 14.0362 | 11.6030 | 11.7622 | 10.2190 | 20.2187 | - |

Table 2.10.: The descriptive of statistics of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ of the Student-t spatial DCC model.

|  | Statistic | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ISP | Mean | - | -0.0851 | -0.0852 | -0.0875 | -0.0827 | -0.0847 | -0.0854 |
|  | Stdev | - | 0.0432 | 0.0443 | 0.0457 | 0.0421 | 0.0438 | 0.0437 |
|  | Skewness | - | -3.5616 | -4.0196 | -3.3594 | -3.3666 | -3.7599 | -3.3963 |
|  | Kurtosis | - | 31.6903 | 37.5554 | 26.6726 | 27.5719 | 36.8625 | 29.0922 |
| ACA | Mean | -0.0885 |  | -0.0890 | -0.0904 | -0.0868 | -0.0889 | -0.0886 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0448 |  | 0.0458 | 0.0477 | 0.0443 | 0.0459 | 0.0444 |
|  | Skewness | -3.5095 | - | -3.6041 | -3.5329 | -3.1185 | -3.4123 | -3.2438 |
|  | Kurtosis | 25.9678 | - | 26.5636 | 26.1069 | 20.7697 | 24.6521 | 22.5953 |
| DB | Mean | -0.0927 | -0.0929 |  | -0.0938 | -0.0904 | -0.0929 | -0.0940 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0417 | 0.0413 |  | 0.0444 | 0.0404 | 0.0413 | 0.0420 |
|  | Skewness | -2.1244 | -2.0372 | - | -2.1726 | -2.1042 | -2.0373 | -2.0327 |
|  | Kurtosis | 8.5433 | 7.9759 | - | 8.7642 | 8.3066 | 8.2291 | 8.0306 |
| BCS | Mean | -0.0805 | -0.0796 | -0.0791 | - | -0.0777 | -0.0801 | -0.0806 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0430 | 0.0415 | 0.0423 | - | 0.0406 | 0.0429 | 0.0426 |
|  | Skewness | -2.9191 | -2.8671 | -2.9640 | - | -2.8196 | -2.8069 | -2.7900 |
|  | Kurtosis | 14.9903 | 14.1603 | 14.7086 | - | 13.7479 | 13.5377 | 13.5715 |
| RAB | Mean | -0.0777 | -0.0781 | -0.0781 | -0.0797 |  | -0.0792 | $-0.0777$ |
|  | Stdev | 0.0446 | 0.0440 | 0.0455 | 0.0466 | - | 0.0456 | 0.0437 |
|  | Skewness | -2.8771 | -2.6807 | -3.3759 | -2.8621 | - | -2.7376 | -2.6199 |
|  | Kurtosis | 14.4010 | 12.6643 | 22.0884 | 14.3974 | - | 13.3848 | 12.4734 |
| SAB | Mean | -0.1000 | -0.1005 | -0.1006 | -0.1019 | -0.0990 |  | -0.1008 |
|  | Stdev | 0.0471 | 0.0469 | 0.0476 | 0.0486 | 0.0463 | - | 0.0472 |
|  | Skewness | -2.5373 | -2.5913 | -2.8085 | -2.5913 | -2.5026 | - | $-2.5823$ |
|  | Kurtosis | 10.7255 | 10.8972 | 13.6563 | 11.3596 | 10.5028 | - | 11.0298 |
| KBC | Mean | -0.0826 | -0.0821 | -0.0838 | -0.0849 | -0.0801 | -0.0833 | - |
|  | Stdev | 0.0515 | 0.0499 | 0.0527 | 0.0544 | 0.0502 | 0.0531 | - |
|  | Skewness | -2.5646 | -2.5517 | -2.6933 | -2.7149 | -2.4567 | -2.6528 | - |
|  | Kurtosis | 11.3026 | 11.2016 | 12.5515 | 12.8700 | 10.4649 | 12.0970 | - |

Table 2.11.: The $p$-value of backtesting based $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of weekly CDS data.

| Bank | Gaussian DCC |  | Student-t DCC |  | Gaussian spatial DCC |  | Student-t spatial DCC |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC |
| ISP | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 3 1 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 1 1 1}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 3 9 8}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 3 6 7}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 8 8 8}$ |
| ACA | $\mathbf{0 . 0 6 5 2}$ | 0.0122 | $\mathbf{0 . 3 3 6 7}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 2 7 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 2 3 4}$ | 0.0310 | $\mathbf{0 . 2 1 2 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 6 7 4}$ |
| DB | $\mathbf{0 . 3 3 6 7}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 8 8 8}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 6 5 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 3 9 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 0 7 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 4 1 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 6 5 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 3 9 5}$ |
| BARC | $\mathbf{0 . 4 9 5 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 6 9 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 4 9 5 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 6 9 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 9 2 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 1 1 1}$ |
| ING | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 1 1 1}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 1 1 1}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 8 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 1 1 1}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 4 9 5 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 2 1 0 6}$ |
| SAB | $\mathbf{0 . 9 0 7 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 7 4 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 3 9 8}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 3 9 8}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 0 7 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 7 4 3}$ |
| KBC | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 3 9 8}$ | 0.0233 | $\mathbf{0 . 0 7 6 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 8 8 5 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 9 3 9 8}$ | 0.0233 | $\mathbf{0 . 0 7 6 3}$ |

Note: The UC and CC stand for the unconditional coverage and conditional coverage tests. The bold defines as the acceptance at a $95 \%$ significance level and the highlighted light-gray defines as the acceptance at a $99 \%$ significance level.

Table 2.12.: The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regulator's view of weekly CDS data.

| Regulator's view |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bank | Lopez |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 308.61 | 308.56 | 307.67 | 310.14 |
| ACA | 312.93 | 309.66 | 311.81 | 310.92 |
| DB | 309.33 | 312.05 | 305.04 | 312.08 |
| BCS | 309.47 | 307.98 | 307.32 | 306.90 |
| RAB | 303.53 | 303.68 | 303.73 | 304.84 |
| SAB | 299.11 | 299.94 | 300.13 | 298.80 |
| KBC | 300.49 | 288.78 | 300.84 | 288.80 |
| Bank | Caporin1 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 188.76 | 188.26 | 188.19 | 181.45 |
| ACA | 186.28 | 184.35 | 186.01 | 185.20 |
| DB | 189.86 | 190.79 | 187.57 | 191.28 |
| BCS | 196.90 | 196.51 | 196.76 | 196.32 |
| RAB | 180.48 | 180.68 | 180.04 | 181.66 |
| SAB | 201.52 | 199.71 | 202.03 | 196.01 |
| KBC | 239.62 | 438.35 | 240.65 | 424.44 |
| Bank | Caporin2 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 23.13 | 22.70 | 23.05 | 18.79 |
| ACA | 22.57 | 21.78 | 22.41 | 22.39 |
| DB | 22.02 | 22.09 | 21.20 | 22.26 |
| BCS | 25.52 | 24.25 | 25.85 | 24.12 |
| RAB | 16.36 | 16.73 | 16.50 | 16.85 |
| SAB | 16.42 | 15.85 | 16.46 | 15.13 |
| KBC | 23.45 | 60.44 | 24.36 | 56.97 |
| Bank | Caporin3 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 49.88 | 49.52 | 49.87 | 45.43 |
| ACA | 50.42 | 49.34 | 50.08 | 50.13 |
| DB | 47.81 | 47.86 | 46.62 | 47.86 |
| BCS | 50.13 | 48.07 | 50.27 | 47.86 |
| RAB | 38.24 | 38.74 | 38.54 | 38.99 |
| SAB | 31.31 | 30.45 | 31.36 | 29.58 |
| KBC | 32.40 | 23.20 | 33.44 | 22.98 |

Note: The bold defines as the lowest total loss among different models.

Table 2.13.: The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5} \%$ under the investors' view of weekly CDS data.

| Bank |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Investors' view |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |  |
| ISP | 193.89 | 193.93 | 193.77 | $\mathbf{1 8 4 . 3 2}$ |  |
| ACA | 190.86 | 189.97 | 190.93 | $\mathbf{1 9 0 . 2 2}$ |  |
| DB | 193.25 | 193.87 | $\mathbf{1 9 1 . 7 7}$ | 194.38 |  |
| BCS | 201.26 | $\mathbf{2 0 0 . 9 6}$ | 201.37 | 201.10 |  |
| RAB | 186.51 | 186.16 | $\mathbf{1 8 5 . 7 7}$ | 186.32 |  |
| SAB | 208.80 | 206.68 | 209.19 | $\mathbf{2 0 2 . 7 1}$ |  |
| KBC | $\mathbf{2 5 2 . 7 3}$ | 505.51 | 252.93 | 486.99 |  |
|  |  |  | Caporin2 |  |  |
| Bank | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |  |
|  | 23.63 | 23.26 | 23.59 | $\mathbf{1 8 . 9 7}$ |  |
| ISP | 23.05 | $\mathbf{2 2 . 4 0}$ | 22.93 | 22.95 |  |
| DCA | 22.42 | 22.52 | $\mathbf{2 1 . 5 9}$ | 22.62 |  |
| BCS | 26.02 | 24.99 | 26.45 | $\mathbf{2 4 . 9 5}$ |  |
| RAB | $\mathbf{1 6 . 8 5}$ | 17.16 | 16.98 | 17.27 |  |
| SAB | 16.95 | 16.32 | 16.99 | $\mathbf{1 5 . 5 6}$ |  |
| KBC | 25.99 | 66.80 | 26.77 | 63.11 |  |
| Bank |  |  | Caporin3 |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |  |
| ISP | 50.54 | 50.21 | 50.56 | $\mathbf{4 5 . 8 6}$ |  |
| ACA | 51.14 | $\mathbf{5 0 . 1 5}$ | 50.83 | 50.89 |  |
| DB | $\mathbf{4 8 . 3 3}$ | 48.36 | 47.21 | 48.36 |  |
| BCS | 50.77 | 48.65 | 50.90 | $\mathbf{4 8 . 4 7}$ |  |
| RAB | $\mathbf{3 8 . 9 1}$ | 39.36 | 39.17 | 39.53 |  |
| SAB | 31.95 | 31.08 | 31.99 | $\mathbf{3 0 . 1 8}$ |  |
| KBC | 33.49 | 24.70 | 34.48 | $\mathbf{2 4 . 4 3}$ |  |

Note: The bold defines as the lowest total loss among different models.
Table 2.14.: The $p$-value of backtesting based $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of equity data.

| Institution $i \rightarrow$ |  | ISP |  | ACA |  | DB |  | BARC |  | ING |  | SAB |  | KBC |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| System $j \downarrow$ |  | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC |
| Gaussian DCC | ISP | - | - | 0.0002 | 0.0009 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0604 | 0.0370 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0002 | 0.0001 | 0.0006 | 0.0023 |
|  | ACA | 0.0054 | 0.0034 | - | - | 0.0731 | 0.2007 | 0.7465 | 0.1208 | 0.0020 | 0.0082 | 0.0331 | 0.0758 | 0.0731 | 0.0680 |
|  | DB | 0.0017 | 0.0008 | 0.0294 | 0.0695 | - | - | 0.0659 | 0.1844 | 0.0046 | 0.0162 | 0.0659 | 0.1844 | 0.0659 | 0.1834 |
|  | Barc | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0027 | 0.0070 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | - | - | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0891 | 0.1354 | 0.0073 | 0.0252 |
|  | ing | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.1507 | 0.3522 | - | - | 0.0003 | 0.0008 | 0.0026 | 0.0008 |
|  | SAB | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0084 | 0.0125 | 0.0205 | 0.0666 | 0.8424 | 0.5790 | 0.0979 | 0.1003 | - | - | 0.0205 | 0.0559 |
|  | KbC | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0001 | 0.0005 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.2640 | 0.2081 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0001 | 0.0005 | - | - |
| Student-t DCC | ISP | - | - | 0.0699 | 0.1921 | 0.1348 | 0.3263 | 0.2953 | 0.1877 | 0.1348 | 0.1887 | 0.0065 | 0.0012 | 0.1348 | 0.0525 |
|  | ACA | 0.0667 | 0.0582 | - | - | 0.2464 | 0.2308 | 0.4471 | 0.6188 | 0.0667 | 0.1858 | 0.6602 | 0.5505 | 0.2464 | 0.2308 |
|  | DB | 0.0293 | 0.0232 | 0.4085 | 0.6235 | - | - | 0.9376 | 0.6797 | 0.1278 | 0.3114 | 0.4085 | 0.6235 | 0.4085 | 0.3735 |
|  | BARC | 0.0000 | 0.0003 | 0.0452 | 0.0080 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | - | - | 0.0088 | 0.0053 | 0.1761 | 0.1972 | 0.0925 | 0.2429 |
|  | ing | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0183 | 0.0532 | 0.0011 | 0.0018 | 0.6638 | 0.4412 | - | - | 0.0407 | 0.1206 | 0.0845 | 0.1427 |
|  | SAB | 0.0000 | 0.0001 | 0.2915 | 0.5173 | 0.0845 | 0.2253 | 0.6638 | 0.7291 | 0.0077 | 0.0256 | - | - | 0.0183 | 0.0051 |
|  | KbC | 0.0002 | 0.0001 | 0.0043 | 0.0166 | 0.0000 | 0.0001 | 0.4842 | 0.0392 | 0.0001 | 0.0003 | 0.0006 | 0.0005 | - | - |
| Gaussian spatial DCC | ISP | - | - | 0.3968 | 0.1997 | 0.2295 | 0.1970 | 0.7629 | 0.0536 | 0.7629 | 0.4828 | 0.1224 | 0.1628 | 0.6311 | 0.0667 |
|  | ACA | 0.3742 | 0.3703 | - | - | 0.3742 | 0.3703 | 0.4177 | 0.1918 | 0.9325 | 0.7160 | 0.6200 | 0.5616 | 0.7273 | 0.0293 |
|  | DB | 0.0561 | 0.0520 | 0.0561 | 0.1014 | - | - | 0.6671 | 0.5861 | 0.2314 | 0.4533 | 0.1190 | 0.2920 | 0.9832 | 0.0000 |
|  | barc | 0.0011 | 0.0047 | 0.0440 | 0.0316 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | - | - | 0.1829 | 0.1784 | 0.3297 | 0.1912 | 0.3297 | 0.0000 |
|  | Ing | 0.0009 | 0.0033 | 0.0366 | 0.0331 | 0.0009 | 0.0016 | 0.2073 | 0.1009 | - | - | 0.0067 | 0.0046 | 0.2730 | 0.0000 |
|  | SAB | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0979 | 0.0291 | 0.1902 | 0.3959 | 0.2802 | 0.5073 | 0.3405 | 0.5371 | - | - | 0.8424 | 0.0002 |
|  | KbC | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0561 | 0.1014 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.4116 | 0.0191 | 0.0244 | 0.0774 | 0.0244 | 0.0228 | - | - |
| Student-t spatial DCC | ISP | - | - | 0.1013 | 0.0320 | 0.2487 | 0.4542 | 0.0051 | 0.0196 | 0.4813 | 0.2849 | 0.6166 | 0.1661 | 0.2487 | 0.4542 |
|  | ACA | 0.5556 | 0.6847 | - | - | 0.1254 | 0.2875 | 0.0380 | 0.1125 | 0.1254 | 0.2875 | 0.2971 | 0.5099 | 0.1254 | 0.2875 |
|  | DB | 0.5315 | 0.4800 | 0.5556 | 0.6847 | - | - | 0.1254 | 0.2875 | 0.2971 | 0.5099 | 0.2971 | 0.5099 | 0.0380 | 0.1125 |
|  | BARC | 0.0934 | 0.1393 | 0.8264 | 0.1157 | 0.0078 | 0.0139 | - | - | 0.5426 | 0.3136 | 0.8541 | 0.5152 | 0.2886 | 0.5005 |
|  | ING | 0.3205 | 0.5695 | 0.5198 | 0.6915 | 0.3205 | 0.5695 | 0.0678 | 0.1770 | - | - | 0.6239 | 0.4227 | 0.9237 | 0.6113 |
|  | SAB | 0.1631 | 0.1649 | 0.4816 | 0.1660 | 0.1949 | 0.3841 | 0.0211 | 0.0689 | 0.3942 | 0.5788 | - | - | 0.1949 | 0.0951 |
|  | KbC | 0.0891 | 0.0366 | 0.5556 | 0.3195 | 0.3191 | 0.1895 | 0.1254 | 0.0397 | 0.8104 | 0.6521 | 0.8104 | 0.6521 | - | - |

Note: The UC and CC stand for the unconditional coverage and conditional coverage tests. The bold defines as the acceptance at a $95 \%$ significance level and the highlighted
light-gray defines as the acceptance at a $99 \%$ significance level.

Chapter 2 The Spatial Multivariate GARCH Model on Credit Risk Application


| － |  |  |  | $98 \pm$ | $\angle 2$ | 9291 | 9¢8z | $28 \tau$ | $\angle$ | 6291 | $688 z$ | 88 I | 62 | 8291 | 8tzz | 88. | 82 | 0891 | \％z | Itt | 18 | 8691 | 9ャ8z | Ott | 08 | 8691 | $8 z$ |  | ояя |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | 99 t | ャ6 | \＆¢LI | ¢¢¢z | ¢яt | z6 | £たLI | zя8z | 9st | 96 | ゅ¢LT | ¢¢8\％ | ¢я | ๒6 | 6 6 2 t | ゅ¢¢を | ¢яt | z6 | 0¢ 21 | z98z | \＆яt | z6 | てた 2 L | ゅ¢¢z | O．oa retpeds ue！ssurg |  |
| － | － | － | － | 9Lt | zıI | 0881 | 8988 | 291 | ๖оt | 008t | 898z | ILI | 801 | 9181 | 2988 | 021 | 201 | 0181 | ¢98z | 691 | 901 | 808t | 9988 | 02t | Lot | 8081 | ع98\％ |  |  |
| － | － | － | － | 26 I | \＆$¢$ | 988 L | 6288 | $06 \tau$ | 9zi | 698 L | $928 \%$ | Ioz | 981 | ャ68t | $088 \%$ | 661 | ゅ¢ | L681 | $628 \%$ | ¢6t | $0 ¢ \tau$ | ¢88t | L28\％ | 96 T | I\＆t | †881 | LL\＆ | Doa uepssney |  |
| 9 T | sot | 0821 | \％z | － | － |  |  | z91 | тот | 9 $2 \angle 1$ | \＆ย\＆ | 191 | zot | 9921 | Lø\＆z | 191 | zot | 6921 | 0¢\＆z | т9 | ¢0t | 6LLI | st\＆z | 99\％ | $20 \pm$ | 9841 | 9t |  | gvs |
| ャ9 | 901 | 9841 | Lゅ\＆ | － | － | － | － | 991 | $20 \pm$ | 7624 | 9 9¢z | 991 | 201 | z624 | ¢ヵ¢ | 991 | 901 | L621 | 9¢\＆z | 29\％ | 201 | 964 | 6†を | $99 \%$ | 901 | 6821 | 9¢\＆\％ | I［eq7eds ue！ssne9 |  |
| ILT | ILI | \＆ 88 | 4986 | － | － |  |  | z $2 T$ | zIt | 988 t | ¢ 8 | Z2I | zı | 978 T | $298 \%$ | TLI | zII | 8881 | 6988 | TLI | zıI | gz8t | 6988 | ILI | zit | zz8ı | $998 \%$ | O．O． 7 －7uәp 7 7 |  |
| $98 \%$ | Z LI | 2ヶ61 | 1886 | － |  |  |  | z8\％ | 891 | 0ø6t | $088 \%$ | $68 \%$ | SLI | 096t | 9888 | $98 \boxed{1}$ | z 21 | 9 D 6 L | $888 \%$ | $98 \%$ | TLI | 2 761 | z88z | $98 \%$ | 02t | ゅø6t | 1882 | O．od uetssneg |  |
| $68 \tau$ | 88 | 8z 21 | 998z | 98t | 62 | tLLI | \％z | － | － | － | － | 98 L | 18 | tL2t | Фぁをz | 98 I | 08 | 0TLT | Zゅ\＆z | 68 r | 88 | sz 2 T | L98\％ | $8 \varepsilon \tau$ | 78 | LZLT | $8 \pm$ | te！ | gvy |
| ¢t | 98 | $8 \pm 21$ | $998 \%$ | Lit | 06 | L92I | 9988 | － |  |  |  | $9 \downarrow \mathrm{t}$ | 68 | 2921 | ¢98z | ゆゅ | 88 | 9¢LI | ゅ¢\＆z | Stt | 68 | ¢921 | ¢ 988 | \＆币t | 28 | z¢LI | ャ¢\＆z | OOG［etfeds uetssurg |  |
| get | 26 | $808 \tau$ | $298 \%$ | t91 | ¢0t | \＆ 881 | z98\％ | － |  | － |  | 89 T | 001 | zı8t | L98ъ | 9¢ı | 66 | 9081 | T98z | $89 t$ | $00 \tau$ | 808 L | 8988 | Lst | 66 | ع08ı | $698 \%$ | O．od ұ－\％uәр |  |
| 581 | \＆ | ع88t | \＆ $28 \%$ | 28 t | Lzi | L68t | 9L8\％ | － | － |  |  | 88 L | 82 L | z68t | ¢ $28 \varepsilon$ | 981 | गZI | 988 L | 9LEz | 98 I | 9zı | 988 L | गL\＆z | ャ8 | ๖Z | 888 L | \＆ $2 \varepsilon \%$ | Oof ue！ssneg |  |
| ¢もt | 06 | 8921 | 9ヵ8z | 685 | 98 | 89 21 | Lø $¢$ | İt | 28 | t921 | $8 \mathrm{8tz}$ | － |  |  |  | оゅt | 98 | 9921 | 8ャ8z | 8tt | 68 | 9921 | ธゅ\＆z | 8tt | 68 | 02LI | Lஏ\＆ |  | s．og |
| $9 \pm$ T | z6 | $92 \angle 1$ | 0s8z | Lit | \＆6 | z82I | 0 O8z | 9ャt | z6 | 0821 | L98\％ | － | － |  |  | 9tt | ${ }^{16}$ | $9 \angle L I$ | z98\％ | $\angle \mathrm{ti}$ | z6 | 784 | 6ャ¢ | 9¢ | z6 | $\angle L \angle 1$ | $6 \downarrow 8$ ¢ | a［eq7eds ue！ssnep |  |
| ع9г | 201 | 8881 | $998 \%$ | 691 | zıI | 9881 | 8988 | z91 | $90 \%$ | z¢8ı | $998 \%$ | － | － |  |  | 89\％ | 201 | 888 | 898 | เ9 | 801 | 288 L | $298 \%$ | 995 | 60t | 688 s | $998 \%$ |  |  |
| 061 | z¢ז | ¢ 161 | $028 \%$ | 681 | I\＆ז | 206t | $028 \%$ | 88 I | 9zi | 268 t | $898 \%$ | － | － | － | － | 981 | 8 I | 806 L | $698 \%$ | 88 t | $08 \tau$ | 906 T | $028 \%$ | 06 L | z\＆T | 0t6t | $028 \%$ | O．od ue！ssneg |  |
| 295 | 96 | 6ャ2t | 0ヵ\＆z | 29 I | 96 | 6¢ 2 T | оஏ \％ | 8 ST | 86 | 8921 | otez | 89t | 26 | TLI | L๖\＆z | － |  |  |  | t91 | оот | z921 | 0¢\＆z | z9t | Iot | 8921 | ¢ஏ\＆ | OOQ［！！？ | ga |
| ILI | 60 T | I62t | z98\％ | ZLT | 0it | $262 I$ | 乙 98 ¢ | $0 \angle T$ | $80 \pm$ | z62I | \＆98z | z2t | 60 | ャ62t | t98\％ | － | － |  |  | z2t | 0ıt | 962 L | z98\％ | 021 | 80 t | 2821 | เ¢8\％ | a requeds uelssne |  |
| 061 | 881 | ¢981 | 098z | ¢61 | \＆¢ | z98ı | ャ98を | 88 I | 971 | 9『8t | $698 \%$ | 06 L | 861 | z98t | 098\％ | － | － | － |  | t6I | 8\％ | z981 | 198\％ | 06 t | Lzi | 0981 | T98\％ | O．O¢ 7 －\％uэpn |  |
| เzz | 99t | ¢t6t | 8286 | 818 | zst | 606 t | 9L8\％ | マเฉ | Lit | 868 I | ャ८\＆z | 0zz | tst | 0161 | $828 \%$ | － |  |  |  | 8 z | zst | 0161 | $928 \varepsilon$ | 8 Lz | zst | 8061 | $928 \%$ | Oof uetssneg |  |
| 6it | 06 | 88 21 | st8z | Sti | 28 | IzLI | 6888 | 2tt | 88 | 9zLI | L๖\＆z | 9tt | 88 | LILI | ゅゅ\＆z | ¢t | 88 | oz＜t | เゅ\＆z | － |  |  |  | 6tt | 06 | 982 | \＆ャをz | 1 ［！t？eds 7 －4uәpn | vov |
| 89. | 86 | Ғ921 | 098\％ | t9t | 00t | 92LI | ゅ¢¢も | 695 | 66 | 02LI | zs8z | 19 | 001 | \＆ $2 \angle T$ | 9988 | 091 | 66 | $0 \angle 2 I$ | 898\％ | － |  |  |  | Lgt | 46 | z924 | 0¢¢\％ | Doa［etfeds uetssneg |  |
| tLI | zut | 988 T | L98z | z8t | 0zt | 8881 | ع98\％ | $92 \tau$ | \＆It | \＆88t | L98z | 82 T | 9 It | L¢8t | 898z | LLI | sti | 888 L | 9988 | － | － | － | － | 221 | sit | 988 | t98\％ | O．O． 7 －7uэpп7S |  |
| 608 | Stt | st6t | $9<8{ }^{\text {c }}$ | 0 \％ | 9ti | st6t | 9L8ъ | 90\％ | Itt | 9061 | † $\llcorner$ ¢z | ゅtz | 6 t t | 0761 | LL\＆z | 01z | 9tt | Lt6t | 9LEz | － | － | － | － | $60 z$ | dtt | dt6ı | 9LE\％ | D．oa uepssne9 |  |
| zst | 16 | т021 | 9¢8z | Lti | 98 | z691 | оஏ\＆z | 8tt | 88 | 8691 | $888 z$ | 6ti | 88 | 2891 | $888 z$ | 8t1 | 88 | 069 | 888 | zst | 16 | 902I | ャø\＆z | － |  |  |  |  | dSI |
| 89t | 96 | $6 ャ 2 T$ | ゅ¢\＆z | T91 | 66 | 092I | \＆¢8\％ | 695 | 46 | zSLI | z¢¢\％ | z9T | 001 | $692 T$ | ゅ¢\＆ | 69 ¢ | 26 | £ $¢ 21$ | \＆98\％ | 09T | 86 | $692 T$ | 998\％ | － | － | － | － | a retqeds ue！ssne9 |  |
| zLT | 60 T | $208 t$ | z98 | $62 T$ | sit | 6181 | 998 | TLT | $80 \pm$ | t08t | $098 \%$ | 921 | 8ıt | 9 T I | ャ98z | z＜I | 605 | 2081 | z98z | \＆ 21 | 0ıt | 808 T | ャ98\％ | － | － |  |  |  |  |
| Oz | L\＆ | 988 T | \＆ $2 \varepsilon$ \％ | 00z | 98\％ | 7881 | 9L8\％ | 961 | L\＆ı | z28t | \＆ $2 \varepsilon \%$ | $20 z$ | tit | 9681 | $92 \varepsilon 8$ | zoz | 98 L | 9881 | тL\＆z | toz | $98 \tau$ | 9881 | 9L8\％ | － | － |  | － | O．O．uepssne： |  |
| \％ | z． | ı0 | T | \＆० | z． | ı | T | \＆० | z 0 | ı | T | \＆ | z． | ı | T | \＆， | \％． | เ， | T | \＆． | z． | ı | T | \＆ | z． | to | T | ${ }^{\text {apow }}$ |  |
| ояя |  |  |  | avs |  |  |  | gvy |  |  |  | S．9 |  |  |  | ga |  |  |  | VOV |  |  |  | dSI |  |  |  |  | чиеg |


Table 2.16.: The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the investors' view of equity data.

| Bank | Institution $i \rightarrow$ | ISP |  |  | ACA |  |  | DB |  |  | BCS |  |  | Rab |  |  | SAB |  |  | KBC |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| System $j \downarrow$ | Model | C1 | C2 | C3 | C1 | C2 | C3 | C1 | C2 | C3 | C1 | C2 | C3 | C1 | C2 | С3 | C1 | C2 | С3 | C1 | C2 | С3 |
| ISP | Gaussian DCC | - | - | - | 1888 | 136 | 202 | 1888 | 136 | 202 | 1897 | 141 | 207 | 1875 | 131 | 196 | 1885 | 135 | 201 | 1888 | 137 | 202 |
|  | Student-t DCC | - | - | - | 1814 | 111 | 174 | 1812 | 110 | 172 | 1821 | 113 | 176 | 1806 | 109 | 171 | 1825 | 116 | 179 | 1812 | 109 | 172 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | - | - | - | 1767 | 98 | 160 | 1761 | 98 | 160 | 1768 | 100 | 162 | 1761 | 97 | 159 | 1768 | 100 | 162 | 1758 | 97 | 159 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | - | - | - | 1718 | 92 | 152 | 1705 | 88 | 149 | 1702 | 89 | 150 | 1706 | 88 | 149 | 1705 | 87 | 147 | 1717 | 92 | 152 |
| ACA | Gaussian DCC | 1917 | 145 | 209 | - | - | - | 1919 | 146 | 211 | 1922 | 149 | 214 | 1907 | 141 | 205 | 1918 | 146 | 210 | 1917 | 145 | 210 |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1843 | 115 | 177 | - | - | - | 1844 | 115 | 177 | 1847 | 116 | 178 | 1839 | 114 | 176 | 1855 | 120 | 183 | 1841 | 113 | 175 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1772 | 97 | 157 | - | - | - | 1780 | 100 | 160 | 1784 | 100 | 161 | 1780 | 99 | 160 | 1785 | 101 | 162 | 1774 | 98 | 159 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1745 | 90 | 150 | - | - | - | 1731 | 88 | 147 | 1728 | 88 | 147 | 1737 | 88 | 147 | 1731 | 87 | 146 | 1743 | 91 | 150 |
| DB | Gaussian DCC | 1909 | 152 | 218 | 1911 | 152 | 218 | - | - | - | 1911 | 154 | 220 | 1899 | 147 | 212 | 1910 | 152 | 218 | 1915 | 155 | 221 |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1863 | 133 | 190 | 1866 | 134 | 191 | - | - | - | 1866 | 134 | 191 | 1860 | 131 | 188 | 1875 | 138 | 196 | 1867 | 133 | 191 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1793 | 108 | 171 | 1801 | 110 | 173 | - | - | - | 1800 | 110 | 172 | 1798 | 109 | 171 | 1803 | 110 | 173 | 1798 | 109 | 171 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1771 | 101 | 162 | 1772 | 100 | 162 | - | - | - | 1758 | 98 | 159 | 1762 | 98 | 159 | 1759 | 96 | 157 | 1759 | 96 | 157 |
| BCS | Gaussian DCC | 1914 | 132 | 190 | 1911 | 130 | 188 | 1908 | 129 | 187 | - | - | - | 1902 | 126 | 183 | 1911 | 131 | 189 | 1915 | 132 | 190 |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1848 | 118 | 166 | 1846 | 116 | 164 | 1843 | 116 | 163 | - | - | - | 1842 | 115 | 163 | 1854 | 121 | 169 | 1847 | 116 | 164 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1785 | 92 | 147 | 1791 | 93 | 147 | 1785 | 92 | 146 | - | - | - | 1788 | 92 | 146 | 1790 | 93 | 148 | 1785 | 92 | 147 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1778 | 89 | 143 | 1775 | 90 | 144 | 1766 | 87 | 141 | - | - | - | 1772 | 87 | 141 | 1763 | 85 | 139 | 1778 | 90 | 144 |
| RAB | Gaussian DCC | 1885 | 124 | 184 | 1889 | 125 | 185 | 1888 | 125 | 185 | 1893 | 128 | 188 | - | - | - | 1893 | 127 | 187 | 1885 | 124 | 184 |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1808 | 99 | 157 | 1813 | 100 | 158 | 1811 | 99 | 157 | 1816 | 100 | 159 | - | - | - | 1827 | 106 | 164 | 1809 | 97 | 155 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1759 | 87 | 143 | 1769 | 89 | 146 | 1763 | 88 | 145 | 1769 | 89 | 146 | - | - | - | 1773 | 91 | 148 | 1755 | 87 | 143 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1734 | 83 | 139 | 1733 | 83 | 139 | 1719 | 80 | 136 | 1721 | 81 | 137 | - | - | - | 1723 | 80 | 135 | 1730 | 83 | 139 |
| SAB | Gaussian DCC | 1947 | 171 | 235 | 1950 | 172 | 236 | 1950 | 172 | 236 | 1954 | 175 | 239 | 1944 | 168 | 233 | - | - | - | 1951 | 172 | 237 |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1830 | 112 | 172 | 1832 | 112 | 172 | 1831 | 113 | 172 | 1834 | 113 | 173 | 1833 | 112 | 172 | - | - | - | 1831 | 112 | 172 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1800 | 107 | 166 | 1805 | 108 | 167 | 1801 | 107 | 166 | 1804 | 107 | 166 | 1802 | 108 | 167 | - | - | - | 1797 | 106 | 165 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1797 | 108 | 166 | 1793 | 106 | 164 | 1784 | 103 | 161 | 1782 | 103 | 161 | 1789 | 105 | 163 | - | - | - | 1793 | 106 | 165 |
| KBC | Gaussian DCC | 1886 | 131 | 196 | 1885 | 130 | 195 | 1893 | 134 | 199 | 1896 | 136 | 201 | 1871 | 126 | 190 | 1888 | 133 | 198 | - | - | - |
|  | Student-t DCC | 1813 | 107 | 170 | 1811 | 106 | 169 | 1815 | 107 | 170 | 1820 | 108 | 171 | 1805 | 105 | 167 | 1826 | 112 | 175 | - | - | - |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 1748 | 92 | 153 | 1757 | 93 | 154 | 1756 | 94 | 155 | 1761 | 95 | 156 | 1750 | 92 | 153 | 1760 | 95 | 156 | - | - | - |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 1703 | 80 | 140 | 1704 | 81 | 141 | 1692 | 79 | 138 | 1690 | 79 | 138 | 1691 | 78 | 137 | 1687 | 77 | 136 | - | - | - |



Table 2.17.: The differences comparison between the Gaussian DCC and other models of backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regulator's view of equity data.

| Bank | Institution $i \rightarrow$ | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| System $j \downarrow$ | Model |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ISP | Student-t DCC | - | 0.1066 | 0.1226 | 0.1344 | 0.1170 | 0.1594 | 0.0987 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | - | 0.0419 | 0.0581 | 0.0656 | 0.0545 | 0.0729 | 0.0325 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | - | 0.2365 | 0.2613 | 0.2810 | 0.2338 | 0.2640 | 0.2387 |
| ACA | Student-t DCC | 0.1317 | - | 0.1505 | 0.1537 | 0.1396 | 0.1811 | 0.1195 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0361 | - | 0.0641 | 0.0686 | 0.0601 | 0.0774 | 0.0399 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2805 | - | 0.3075 | 0.3218 | 0.2789 | 0.3141 | 0.2809 |
| DB | Student-t DCC | 0.1221 | 0.1309 | - | 0.1474 | 0.1344 | 0.1744 | 0.1528 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0352 | 0.0483 | - | 0.0603 | 0.0531 | 0.0692 | 0.0626 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2360 | 0.2439 | - | 0.2717 | 0.2343 | 0.2699 | 0.2813 |
| BCS | Student-t DCC | 0.1054 | 0.0986 | 0.1127 | - | 0.1057 | 0.1483 | 0.0925 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0145 | 0.0169 | 0.0294 | - | 0.0264 | 0.0435 | 0.0106 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2245 | 0.2125 | 0.2289 | - | 0.2087 | 0.2491 | 0.2192 |
| RAB | Student-t DCC | 0.0958 | 0.0969 | 0.1122 | 0.1176 | - | 0.1525 | 0.0833 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0262 | 0.0338 | 0.0480 | 0.0515 | - | 0.0656 | 0.0217 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2333 | 0.2331 | 0.2583 | 0.2721 | - | 0.2744 | 0.2292 |
| SAB | Student-t DCC | 0.0267 | 0.0361 | 0.0507 | 0.0531 | 0.0417 | - | 0.0333 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | -0.0011 | 0.0135 | 0.0203 | 0.0230 | 0.0158 | - | 0.0026 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2797 | 0.2961 | 0.3165 | 0.3302 | 0.2901 | - | 0.2967 |
| KBC | Student-t DCC | 0.1552 | 0.1461 | 0.1717 | 0.1775 | 0.1634 | 0.2080 | - |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0668 | 0.0668 | 0.0924 | 0.0960 | 0.0864 | 0.1061 | - |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2914 | 0.2787 | 0.3217 | 0.3344 | 0.2845 | 0.3290 | - |

Table 2.18.: The differences comparison between the Gaussian DCC and other models of backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ under the investors' view of equity data.

| Bank | Institution $i \rightarrow$ | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| System $j \downarrow$ | Model |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ISP | Student-t DCC | - | 0.1346 | 0.1547 | 0.1698 | 0.1478 | 0.2039 | 0.1248 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | - | 0.0518 | 0.0720 | 0.0820 | 0.0680 | 0.0925 | 0.0402 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | - | 0.3036 | 0.3351 | 0.3605 | 0.2993 | 0.3395 | 0.3074 |
| ACA | Student-t DCC | 0.1713 | - | 0.1941 | 0.1993 | 0.1804 | 0.2357 | 0.1548 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0477 | - | 0.0831 | 0.0893 | 0.0778 | 0.1006 | 0.0528 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.3651 | - | 0.3995 | 0.4186 | 0.3619 | 0.4086 | 0.3657 |
| DB | Student-t DCC | 0.1781 | 0.1888 | - | 0.2114 | 0.1947 | 0.2468 | 0.2186 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0451 | 0.0608 | - | 0.0772 | 0.0677 | 0.0886 | 0.0804 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.3067 | 0.3157 | - | 0.3525 | 0.3038 | 0.3504 | 0.3649 |
| BCS | Student-t DCC | 0.1700 | 0.1601 | 0.1792 | - | 0.1706 | 0.2270 | 0.1520 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0189 | 0.0216 | 0.0367 | - | 0.0341 | 0.0564 | 0.0133 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.2928 | 0.2765 | 0.2971 | - | 0.2715 | 0.3241 | 0.2852 |
| RAB | Student-t DCC | 0.1253 | 0.1261 | 0.1447 | 0.1512 | - | 0.1991 | 0.1095 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0338 | 0.0435 | 0.0609 | 0.0652 | - | 0.0848 | 0.0285 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.3047 | 0.3035 | 0.3351 | 0.3530 | - | 0.3576 | 0.2997 |
| SAB | Student-t DCC | 0.0326 | 0.0429 | 0.0617 | 0.0648 | 0.0511 | - | 0.0398 |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | -0.0023 | 0.0154 | 0.0241 | 0.0279 | 0.0189 | - | 0.0018 |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.3619 | 0.3816 | 0.4076 | 0.4251 | 0.3740 | - | 0.3830 |
| KBC | Student-t DCC | 0.2019 | 0.1883 | 0.2216 | 0.2296 | 0.2106 | 0.2707 | - |
|  | Gaussian spatial DCC | 0.0863 | 0.0862 | 0.1185 | 0.1243 | 0.1111 | 0.1378 | - |
|  | Student-t spatial DCC | 0.3795 | 0.3616 | 0.4170 | 0.4347 | 0.3681 | 0.4278 | - |

# 3. Impact of Google Trends on Portfolio Optimization 

Kamonchai Rujirarangsan, Miloš Kopa, Sergio Ortobelli

### 3.1. Overview

This study investigates the impact of Google search queries on portfolio optimization. We gather the daily stock prices and Google Trends indexes of 30 selected companies components of S\&P100 index. In particular, we propose a methodology to use Google Trends information in portfolio selection problems. We enhance portfolio performance by implementing the optimization of several portfolio strategies applied to corrected log returns. We examine two different penalty-based log-return corrections that account only for the useful Google Trends investors' interests when no shorts sell are allowed. Finally, we show that portfolio strategies applied to corrected log-returns perform better than the same strategies applied to historical return series.

### 3.2. Introduction

In the Information Age, the usage of big data for access the human information has been investigated in various fields of studies, as suggested by Danah and Kate (2012). The data sources, for example, spatial location (González et al. (2008); Krings et al. (2009); Haklay (2010); Zheng et al. (2013)), public health (Haklay (2010)), Twitter (Bollen et al. (2011)), internet stock message board (Antweiler and Frank (2004)), and others, have been specifically used to model the sophisticated human behaviors. In particular, Jun et al. (2018) documented that over the past decade, the data based Google Trends (referred to as GT henceforth) were analyzed in the field of economics, medical services, information systems, and several others. From the economic point of view, the data analysis becomes a successful tool to quantify the predictable behavior. For instance, Choi and Varian (2012); Heiberger (2015); Vlastakis and Markellos (2012); Preis et al. (2013) documented the GT information impacts of economic activity, investment strategy, and the stock market. Moreover, the evidence of searching pattern data and financial data seems to be related, as
highlighted in Rujirarangsan and Ortobelli (2019). Thus, this gives us an idea to enhance portfolio optimization using Google Trends for the portfolio optimal choices.

In particular, we propose to optimize several portfolio strategies starting from the fundamental mean-variance model Markowitz (1952) to more recent ones such as mean-CVaR (Rockafellar and Uryasev (2002)), Sortino (Sortino and Price (1994)), and Rachev (Stoyanov et al. (2007)) type of strategies applied to the conditional return on GT information.

First, we chose 30 assets from the components of the S\&P100 index, taking into account the case of the sensitivity from the Google searching query. In particular, we use specific stock tickers that cannot be confused with other products. For instance, if the stock ticker, say IBM, can be products, the number of chipsets, shops nearby, recruitments, or several others that cover a broad meaning than an investment, it will be excluded from our choices. With this selection procedure, our information perceived solely for an investment reason rather than the others: see, Da et al. (2011); Vlastakis and Markellos (2012).

Second, we discuss how to consider the innovations of GT using two different penalizations of $\log$ returns. We want to avoid the speculators' GT interests (that grows when returns go down) since we assume no short sales are allowed. Moreover, we want to avoid counterintuitive information from GT that we have when returns are growing while the GT interests are decreasing. Thus, we penalize this information suggesting two alternative penalization procedure. In the first, we use conditional return on GT information only when the return and GT interest grows jointly, and then we penalize the other situations. In the conditional expectation estimator, we use the Gaussian, Epanechnikov, and Student-t kernel function, and the bandwidth selection follows $\operatorname{Scott}(2015)$. In the second, we penalize the negative return when a momentum condition is applied. In the momentum condition, we consider when the return distribution of the last two weeks are worse (respect to the second stochastic dominance order) than the previous two weeks.

For enhancing the portfolio allocation, stochastic dominance plays a pivotal role in decision making. In particular, when we compared to mean-risk approaches, the stochastic dominance provides a more precise decision because the entire distribution of returns is used instead of the mean returns and the risk of returns: see (Levy (2016)). Recently, the stochastic dominance has been applied in the portfolio application, for instance, market portfolio efficiency in Kopa (2010); Kopa and Post (2015), robustness analysis of optimal portfolios in Dupačová and Kopa (2014), and Portfolio Choice in Post and Kopa (2017).

The principal contribution of this paper consists of observing that GT useful information can be used to portfolio problems with profit and this results is based on more of 500 portfolio models used during the same period.

The paper is structured as follows. First, Section 3.3 describes the preparation of Google Trends data and assets data. Then, we define the portfolio optimization
models, the penalization strategies, and the conditional expectation framework. Section 3.4 presents the empirical results of portfolio performance by obtained models Sharpe ratio, CVaR, mean-variance, mean-CVaR, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio. Last, the paper concludes with Section 3.5.

### 3.3. Portfolio Selection with Penalized Returns

In this section, we discuss the portfolio selection problem taking into account GT data. In particular, we first examine the different optimization models. Second, we introduce the definition of the GT dataset. Third, we consider two different ways to account for the GT information and SSD on momentum strategy. Finally, we apply the portfolio selection model to the penalized the return.

### 3.3.1. Portfolio Optimization

Let us recall different portfolio selection models which we use in our empirical analysis. In particular, we optimize the following portfolio models on penalized returns, where the penalization takes into account the main information from GT. We point out the vector of portfolio weights $\mathbf{w}=\left[w_{1}, \ldots, w_{n}\right]^{\prime}$. We assume that no short sales are allowed (i.e. $\mathbf{w} \geq 0, \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1$ ). We denote by $r=\left[r_{1}, \ldots, r_{n}\right]^{\prime}$ the vector return, and by $\boldsymbol{\mu}$ the vector of mean. We suppose to have $J$ observations; thus, we refer to $r_{(j)}$ as the $j^{\text {th }}$ observation of the vector $r$.

In particular, we examine two different risk-reward portfolio problems (mean-variance and mean-CVaR) and alternative portfolio strategies obtained with the maximization of three gained-risk ratios (Sharpe, Sortino and Rachev). All portfolio strategies will be applied either to historical returns, conditional returns on GT information (see Appendix (B), or two penalized returns. Next, we list the four portfolio problems which will be used in our analysis.

### 3.3.1.1. Mean-Variance

Modern portfolio theory was born by the fundamental mean-variance analysis, developed by Markowitz (1952). According to Markowitz, the risk-averse investors solve the following optimization problem,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\underset{\mathbf{w}}{\operatorname{Minimize}} & -\lambda \cdot \mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{\mu}+(1-\lambda) \cdot \mathbf{w}^{\top} \Sigma \mathbf{w} \\
\text { subject to } & \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1,  \tag{3.1}\\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0,
\end{array}
$$

For a given $\lambda \in[0,1]$, where $\Sigma$ is the variance-covariance matrix of the return vector $r$, and $\boldsymbol{\mu}$ is the mean return of assets. By varying $\lambda$ between 0 and 1 , we will obtain all the Pareto optimal mean-variance portfolios.

### 3.3.1.2. Mean-CVaR

According to the risk-metric (Longerstaey and Zangari (1996)), the Value-at-Risk (VaR) is a measurement tool that assesses a financial position with a random return. Consider a random variable $X$, the $\operatorname{VaR}$ at level $\alpha, \alpha \in(0,1)$ is the opposite of quantile function $F_{X}^{-1}$ valued at the level $\alpha$, i.e. $\operatorname{Va} R_{\alpha}(X)=-F^{-1} X(\alpha)\left(F_{X}\right.$ is the distribution function of $X$ ). To overcome the limits of VaR, Artzner et al. (1999) proposes to use coherent risk measure. In particular, Rockafellar and Uryasev (2000) introduce the conditional Value-at-Risk, $C V a R_{\alpha}(X)=\frac{1}{\alpha} \int_{0}^{\alpha} V a R_{\varepsilon}(X) d \varepsilon$. We recall the linearizable mean-CVaR problem:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\underset{\left(\mathbf{w}, \theta, z_{j}\right)}{\operatorname{Minimize}} & -\lambda \cdot\left(\frac{1}{J} \sum_{j=1}^{J} \mathbf{w}^{\top} r_{(j)}\right)+(1-\lambda) \cdot\left(\theta+\frac{1}{(\alpha) J} \sum_{j=1}^{J} z_{j}\right) \\
\text { subject to } & z_{j} \geq-\mathbf{w}^{\top} r_{(j)}-\theta, j=1,2, \ldots, J  \tag{3.2}\\
& \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1, \\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0, z_{j} \geq 0
\end{array}
$$

For a given $\lambda$, the resulting optimal $\theta$ is the $\mathrm{VaR}_{\alpha}$ of the optimal portfolio and $z_{j=1,2, \ldots, J}$ are auxiliary variables. In our optimization problem, we set the $\alpha$ equal to 0.05 .

### 3.3.1.3. Sharpe Ratio

One of the extensively used criteria for assessing the portfolio's performance is the Sharpe ratio developed by Sharpe (1966). This ratio calculates the return with risk-free compensations.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\operatorname{Maximize}_{\mathbf{w}} & \frac{\mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{\mu}-r_{f}}{\sqrt{\mathbf{w}^{\top} \sum \mathbf{w}}} \\
\text { subject to } & \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1,  \tag{3.3}\\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0,
\end{array}
$$

where $\sum$ is variance-covariance matrix of returns.

### 3.3.1.4. Sortino Ratio

The Sortino ratio $\frac{\bar{r}-\tau}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{J} \sum_{j=1}^{J}\left(\operatorname{Min}\left(0, r_{j}-\tau\right)\right)^{2}}}$ is defined as the ratio between the expected active portfolio return and the semi-standard deviation of return $r_{j=1, \ldots, J}$ with the target $\tau$ of the underperforming portfolio (see Sortino and Price (1994)). With this measure of risk, only the downside deviation can be quantified as risky. We use the quadratic optimization problem proposed by Stoyanov et al. (2007) in order to maximize the Sortino ratio as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\underset{\left(\mathbf{w}, \tau, d_{j}, t\right)}{\operatorname{Minimize}} & \sum_{j=1}^{J} d_{j}^{2} \\
\text { subject to } & d_{j} \geq-\mathbf{w}^{\top} r_{(j)}+t \tau, j=1,2, \ldots, J \\
& \frac{1}{J} \sum_{j=1}^{J} \mathbf{w}^{\top} r_{(j)}-t \tau \geq 1,  \tag{3.4}\\
& \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=t, \\
& d_{j} \geq 0, \mathbf{w} \geq 0, t \geq 0,
\end{array}
$$

where $\tau$ is the target rate of return, $t$ is an additional variable, and $d_{j}$ is the downside risk of the portfolio defined by a lower semi-absolute deviation $\left|\tau-\mathbf{w}^{\top} r_{(j)}\right|_{-}$. In our empirical analysis, we set the the target $\tau$ equal to 0.1 . Thus, the returns below the target rate are considered as losses of the portfolio.

### 3.3.1.5. Rachev Ratio

The Rachev ratio introduced by Biglova et al. (2004) is the performance measure that compared the extreme positive returns to the extreme negative returns at a certain level of the quantile. It can be defined as $R R_{\alpha, \beta}(X)=\frac{C V a R_{\alpha}(-X)}{C V a R_{\beta}(X)}$, where $\alpha$ is the upper tail probability, $\beta$ is the lower tail probability. In the portfolio optimization, we use the mixed-integer linear programming by setting the binary variables into the optimization as shown by Stoyanov et al. (2007) for a symmetric case $\alpha=\beta$ :

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\underset{\left(\mathbf{w}, y_{j}, \lambda, z_{j}, \theta, t\right)}{\operatorname{Maximize}} & \frac{1}{(\alpha) J} \sum_{j=1}^{J} y_{j} \\
\text { subject to } & y_{j} \leq B \gamma_{j}, j=1,2, \ldots, J \\
& y_{j} \geq \mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{r}_{(j)}-B\left(1-\lambda_{j}\right), \\
& y_{j} \leq \mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{r}_{(j)}+B\left(1-\lambda_{j}\right), \\
& \gamma^{T} \mathbf{1}=[\alpha J], \gamma_{j} \in\{0,1\},  \tag{3.5}\\
& \theta+\frac{1}{(\alpha) J} \sum_{j=1}^{J} z_{j} \leq 1, \\
& z_{j} \geq-\mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{r}_{(j)}-\theta, \\
& \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=t, \\
& z_{j} \geq 0, \mathbf{w} \geq 0, t \geq 0,
\end{array}
$$

where $z_{j}$ and $y_{j}$ are auxiliary variables, $\gamma_{j}$ is a vector of binary variables, $\alpha$ is set at $0.01, B$ is a very large number, such that $\left|\mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{r}_{(j)}\right| \leq B$, and $t$ is the additional variable. In our empirical, we consider the symmetric case $\alpha=\beta=0.01$.

### 3.3.2. Google Trends data

The GT data is used to recognize the investors' information from the searching queries. To perceive the investors' information, we focus on the searching pattern data on the Google search engine. The Google search analysis called Google Trends provides the query search on a specific geographic location and category. To define the shifts in gathering information, we consider $S V_{j}$ as a search volume for a specific keyword with amount $j=1, \ldots, N$. The relative search volume $\left(R S V_{j}\right)$ can be calculated as

$$
R S V_{j}=\frac{S V_{j}}{\sum_{k=1}^{N} S V_{j-k}}
$$

Then, the $R S V_{n}$ is scaled on the ranges between 0 to 100 by standardized its maximum value at a specific interval. The GT data is

$$
\begin{equation*}
g t_{j}=\frac{R S V_{j}}{\max \left(R S V_{j}, \ldots, R S V_{j-N}\right)} \times 100 \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N$ defines a specific temporal interval; in our analysis, we use $N=30$ days. As described in Equation 3.6, the Google Trends data provides only a query index instead of raw data. As a sequence, our data will be dynamically adjusted based on
every new query search. In particular, in our analysis, we calculate the GT return by applying the logarithmic return on the GT data, $G T_{j}=\ln \left(\frac{g t_{j}}{g t_{j-1}}\right)$.
We carefully select the 30 assets components of S\&P100 index ${ }^{1}$ avoiding the sensitive cases of search queries. For instance, the International Business Machines (IBM), which trades on the market, is similar to the company's name IBM. The investors may intend to search for products, the number of chipsets, shops nearby, recruitments, etc., which are not relevant to the trading proposed. In the Google queries data, we retrieved the upper case of each asset name as a query search, "United States" as a geographic location, and "Finance" as a category. As a limitation of the Google server, we can download only a limited length of daily data. Thus, we split the download of daily data length into a monthly basis and then aggregate them back into a single file. With this method, however, we need to normalize every piece of data to ascertain the real value of Google Trends. After we gather the daily closing stock prices and the daily Google Trends index, we propose two alternative return penalization to account for GT information.

### 3.3.3. Penalization

A relationship between Google searching information and asset price is revealed in several studies: see Da et al. (2011); Vlastakis and Markellos (2012); Vozlyublennaia (2014). For this reason, we propose a penalty-based correction by using GT return $(G T)$ and asset return $(r)$. We distinguish two types of penalization which consist of the GT interest and the momentum strategy-based SSD. In this framework, we compute the GT returns by applying the logarithmic returns on the GT data, $G T_{j}=$ $\ln \left(\frac{g t_{j}}{g t_{j-1}}\right), j=1, \ldots, N$.
Before we consider the penalization cases, we apply the returns conditional GT return using three alternative kernel functions, Gaussian, Epanechnikov, and Studentt (see Appendix B), when the return grows with GT interest $(r>0 \& G T>0)$ is observed.

In this context, we penalized the return when it is not coherent with GT interests or the non-isotonic news (we say that news is isotonic with returns $r$ when $r \cdot G T>0$. In this Chapter, no short sales are allowed. Thus, we apply the first penalization, called one-size penalization, to consider that we avoid short sales and speculation, $(r<0 \& G T>0)$. And the second subcase, called two-size penalization, penalized the non-isotonic behavior between return and GT ( $r>0 \& G T<0$ or $r<0 \& G T>0$ ). On the other case, we approximate the return conditional GT return for all the other situations. For the $k^{t h}$ asset, we have these approximated returns:

[^2]subcase 1 (one-size penalization):
\[

\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= $$
\begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,(j)}<0 \quad \& \quad G T_{k, j}>0  \tag{3.7}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$
\]

In this subcase 1, we penalize interests for short-sales and speculation.
subcase 2 (two-size penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,(j)}>0 \& G T_{k, j}<0 \quad \text { or } \quad r_{k,(j)}<0 \& G T_{k, j}>0  \tag{3.8}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

In this subcase 2, we want to penalize the non-isotonic behavior of return and GT. Following the investment decision rules (see, Hanoch and Levy (1969)), the secondorder stochastic dominance (SSD) can be used as a comparison of prospects ranking. We provide the SSD decision rules by the following condition that let two investments be X and Y , whose cumulative distributions are F and G , respectively. Then, X dominates Y by SSD for if and only if:

$$
\mathrm{I}_{2}(x) \equiv \int_{-\infty}^{x}[\mathrm{G}(t)-\mathrm{F}(t)] d t \geq 0
$$

for all $x$, and $\mathrm{G} \neq \mathrm{F}$ for some $x_{0}$. In our analysis, F and G define as two series of returns.

Next, in the second type of the penalized model, we evaluate the impact of conditional expectation considering the penalized GT based on momentum strategy. In particular, we penalized the case that the last two weeks $\left(r_{[(j-10),(j)]}\right)$ of return distribution are worse in the second stochastic dominance sense (SSD) with respect to the previous two weeks $\left(r_{[(j-20),(j-11)]}\right)$.
The first subcase is called historical returns penalization. We will be considered when the returns between the last weeks SSD dominates the last two week. In the second subcase, called conditional expectation penalization, we use the conditional expectation when the past two weeks SSD dominates the previous two week. Thus, for the $k^{\text {th }}$ asset, we get:
subcase 1 (historical returns penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,[(j-20),(j-11)]} \stackrel{S S D}{>} r_{k,[(j-10),(j)]}  \tag{3.9}\\ r_{k,(j)} & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

In this subcase 1, we penalize that the recent returns (last two weeks) are worse than the previous ones (past two weeks), but we do not use the conditional returns on GT information.
subcase 2 (conditional expectation penalization):

$$
\widetilde{r}_{k,(j)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } r_{k,[(j-20),(j-11)]} \stackrel{S S D}{ } r_{k,[(j-10),(j)]}  \tag{3.10}\\ \mathbb{E}\left(r_{k,(j)} \mid G T_{k, j-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

On the other hand, in subcase 2, we penalize recent returns, which are worst than the past (like in some momentum strategies), and we use conditional returns on GT information. Then, we turn all the cases into portfolio optimization.
Example: Let us consider AAPL stock returns during the period from 02/04/2020 till 30/04/2020. In subcase 2, we separate daily returns from 17/04/2020 till $30 / 04 / 2020$ and from 02/04/2020 till 16/04/2020. Under this condition we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& r_{A A P L,[17 / 04 / 2020, \ldots, 30 / 04 / 2020]}=[-0.013,-0.020,-0.0313,0.028,-0.003,0.028,0.001,-0.016,0.032,0.020], \\
& r_{A A P L,[02 / 04 / 2020, \ldots, 16 / 04 / 2020]}=[0.016,-0.014,0.083,-0.011,0.025,0.007,0.019,0.049,-0.0091,0.007]
\end{aligned}
$$

Observe that $r_{A A P L,[02 / 04 / 2020, \ldots, 16 / 04 / 2020]} \stackrel{S S D}{>} r_{A A P L,[17 / 04 / 2020, \ldots, 30 / 04 / 2020]}$, thus, we penalized the returns by -1 , i.e.,

$$
\widetilde{r}_{A A P L,(30 / 04 / 2020)}=-1 .
$$

Therefore, substituting into equation (3.10), we get

### 3.4. Ex-Post Empirical Analysis

In this section, we apply the returns conditional GT information with different penalization cases. In particular we classifies the different in-sample/out-of sample. Then, we measure the ex-post performance of optimum portfolio models using the rolling backtesting analysis and the ex-post performance returns.

First of all, we retrieved the assets data series from Thomson Reuter DataStream. We download the daily adjusted closing prices of 30 selected assets, avoiding the sensitive cases of GT, as shown in Footnote 1. Then, we calculate the logarithmic returns from the asset prices series. To synchronize the GT with asset data, we retrieve the data from January 01, 2004, to December 31, 2018, excluding the weekends and holidays from the GT data. In particular, we also compute the logarithmic returns from the GT data (see Section 3.3.2). Next, we apply the returns conditional GT return using three alternative kernel functions, Gaussian, Epanechnikov, and Student-t. The condition will observe when the return grows with GT interest $(r>0 \& G T>0)$. After that, we use two types of penalization: the GT interest and the momentum strategy-based SSD, as shown in Section 3.3.3. In particular we classify in Table 3.1 the different models, we get according to the penalization and conditional expectation definition used in this empirical analysis.

Table 3.1.: Description of the different penalization and conditional expectation definition.

| Model | Description |
| :--- | :--- |
| Historical | We use historical returns. |
| Gauss | We use conditional expectation based on Gaussian kernel (see Appendix B |
| Gauss1side | We use conditional expectation based on Gaussian kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.7 |
| Gauss2side | We use conditional expectation based on Gaussian kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.8 |
| GaussSSD | We use conditional expectation based on Gaussian kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.10 |
| Epa | We use conditional expectation based on Epanechnikov kernel (see Appendix B |
| Epa1side | We use conditional expectation based on Epanechnikov kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.7 |
| Epa2side | We use conditional expectation based on Epanechnikov kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.8 |
| EpaSSD | We use conditional expectation based on Epanechnikov kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.10 |
| Student | We use conditional expectation based on Student-t kernel (see Appendix B |
| Student1side | We use conditional expectation based on Student-t kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.7 |
| 3.8 |  |
| Student2side | We use conditional expectation based on Student-t kernel applied to penalized return according to equation |
| StudentSSD | We use conditional expectation based on Student-t kernel applied to penalized return according to equation 3.10 |
| SSD | We use penalized historical returns according to equation 3.9 |

We examine the optimum portfolio models of Sharpe ratio, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio as mentioned in equations 3.3, 3.2, 3.4, and 3.5, respectively. To minimize $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, we give the weight $\lambda$ in the mean-CVaR equation (3.2) equal to zero. We analyze the ex-post results by the percentage of annual return, maximum drawdown, and Sharpe ratio. And we additionally use stochastic dominance to pairwise compare the ex-post returns. Moreover, we perform the optimum portfolio models by varying the weight parameters $(\lambda)$ on mean-variance and mean-CVaR ${ }_{5 \%}$.

In particular, we summarize the main steps of our procedure of optimization as follows, i.e., at $k^{t h}$ optimization, four main steps are used to compute the ex-post wealth:

Step 1 Compute the return conditional GT information based on different kernel functions with different penalization cases as described in Section 3.3.3.

Step 2 Determine the optimal portfolio according to Section 3.3.1. At this stage, to assess the portfolio optimization problem, we account for the computationally complexity. In fact, we find that:

- We need to solve a quadratic problem to maximize either the Sharpe ratio (3.3) and Sortino ratio (3.4)
- A linear optimization problem is used for the minimization of $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$.
- A mixed interger linear program (3.5) is used to maximize the Rachev ratio.

Step 3 Compute the ex-post wealth.
Step 4 Repeat the previous steps for all models, for different kernel functions, and for different in/out sample windows till observations are finished.

The final results of this procedure are illustrated in Tables 3.2, 3.3, 3.4, 3.5, 3.6, 3.7, 3.8, and Figures 3.1, 3.2.

In Tables 3.2, 3.3, and 3.4, we summarize respectively the ex-post annual return, the Sharpe ratio, and the maximum drawdown ${ }^{2}$ valued on the ex-post results obtained by the optimization models with different penalizations, kernel functions, and in/out sample windows. For the out-of-sample analysis, we propose to recalibrate the portfolio every week, or every month, or every two months. Moreover, we consider three possible lengths of in-samples before each ex-ante analysis: 125 daily trading observations ( 6 months), 250 daily trading observations (1 year), and 500 daily trading observations ( 2 years). Thus, considering all these parameters, we analyze 504 ex-post sample paths of wealth in total using conditional returns and conditional penalized returns for different in-sample and out-of-sample length periods. In comparison, the symbol little star ( $*$ ) underlines the highest ex-post annual return, ex-post Sharpe ratio, and ex-post maximum drawdown for each in-sample and out-of-sample length period among all penaliztions (one-side, two-side), models (SR, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino, Rachev), and conditional expectation definitions (Gauss, Epa, Student, see Appendix B). The plus symbol (+) points out the highest ex-post annual return (3.2), the ex-post Sharpe ratio (Table 3.3), and the minimum ex-post maximum drawdown (Table 3.4) for each model among all in-sample/out of sample periods. Last, the big star sign ( $\star$ ) points out the highest ex-post annual return (3.2), the ex-post Sharpe ratio (Table 3.3), and the minimum ex-post maximum drawdown (Table 3.4).

To refine all optimization models' performance with the length periods, we examine which model gives the best analysis of the percentage of annual return, maximum drawdown, and Sharpe ratio. Tables 3.2, 3.3, and 3.4 show that

[^3]- In view of backtesting length periods, the ex-post annual return of 2-year insample and 1 -week out-of-sample shows 17 more times better results for any fixed model, conditional expectation kernel definition, and penalization model (see Table 3.2). We have got similar results in Table 3.3 where, the Sharpe ratio of 2-year in-sample and 1-week out-of-sample shows 14 times better results. However, in terms of risk, Table 3.4 shows that the best in/out of sample period performance is given by 1 -year in-sample and 1-month out-of-sample, while for the 2-year in-sample and 1-week out-of-sample, we get 9 times better results with respect to other models (that is anyway good enough).
- In view of the models, the Sortino ratio optimization model performs 5 times better ex-post annual return and Sharpe ratio compared to the other in-sample/out-of-sample length periods (see Tables 3.2, 3.3). Instead, the optimization Sharpe ratio model presents the most conservative strategies with 7 times the lowest ex-post maximum drawdown compared to the other in-sample/out-of-sample length period.
- At 1-year in-sample and 1-month out-of-sample, the Sortino ratio optimization model applied the penalized SSD with the conditional expectation using Epanechnikov kernel functions shows the best ex-post annual return (see Table 3.2) and the best ex-post Shape ratio (see Table 3.3). While the Rachev ratio model represents the lowest maximum drawdown applied the penalized conditional expectation using Gaussian kernel function at 6-month in-sample and 1-week out-of-sample.
- For the Sharpe ratio model, the conditional expectation using Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel functions with any possible penalizations we obtain very good results (in term of ex-post annual return and Shape ratio) generally better than the ones obtained with historical returns. We obtain similar results for the Sortino ratio and $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ models. However, the Rachev ratio gives the best performance when we use historical returns. This phenomenon is justifiable because the Rachev ratio is based on both right and left tails definition. Therefore we have a much higher impact on the Rachev ratio definition when we correct the returns taking into account the tail behavior returns and GT information clearly.

Moreover, the ex-post annual return of S\&P500 during that period was $-0.24 \%$, that is 499 times lower than the analyzed models.

Furthermore, we perform stochastic dominance tests on the Sharpe ratio model, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio to compare the portfolios' performance (see, e.g. Davidson and Duclos (2000), Müller and Stoyan (2002), Ortobelli et al. (2015), and Castellano and Cerqueti (2016)). We use the performance returns from different penalization models and in-sample/out-of-sample length periods. We then pairwise test for the first-order stochastic dominance (FSD), second-order stochastic dominance (SSD), and increasing-convex-order (ICX). The FSD is used to find the investors who prefer more wealth to less (non-satiable). The SSD requires more
assumptions that the investors who do not like risk but still prefer more wealth to less (non-satiable risk-averse). The ICX inversely requires that the investors prefer risk and more wealth to less (non-satiable risk-seeking). We find only fours case of first-order stochastic dominance and for this reasons we do not insert FSD test in the following tables. From the results of this analysis, the wealth seems to have characteristics for coving investors' preferences of non-satiable risk-averse and nonsatiable risk-seeking. In Tables 3.5, 3.6, 3.7, and 3.8, we observed that

- From these Tables we deduce that the best results in terms of stochastic dominance test for when we optimize the Sharpe ratio, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio models are respectively obtained for SSD, GaussSSD, Epa2side, and historical returns for ICX order. Therefore, we confirm that Rachev ratio works better with historical returns while the other models perform better using particular penalization or conditional return definitions.
- These stochastic dominance tests justify the use of conditional penalized returns in particular for models like Sharpe ratio, Sortino Ratio and CVaR $5 \%$ based models.
- When we optimize Sharpe ratio and $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ applied to historical returns, we often obtain good performance for non satiable risk averse investors respect to other strategies.
Finally, we evaluate how the weight $(\lambda)$ of mean-variance and mean-CVaR $5 \%$ optimization models (see Subsection 3.3.1.1 and 3.3.1.2) influence all optimum mean choices. For the mean-variance model, we use SSD penalization (see Table 3.1) and 6 -month in-sample and 1 -week out-of-sample length period, because we obtain the best performance of the Sharpe ratio with this length period and penalization model. For the mean- $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ we use Gaussian conditional expectation (see Table 3.1) and 1 -year in-sample/1-month out-of-sample length period because it was the most performing in the minimization of $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$.

The mean-variance in Figure 3.1 shows a peak for $\lambda=0.88$. The ex-post wealth for mean- $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ is minimum when we consider the global minimium $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ (corresponding to $\lambda=0$ ) or the maximum mean strategy $(\lambda=1)$. The mean$\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ model gives the highest ex-post wealth for $\lambda=0.45$, as displayed in Figure 3.2

To sum up, after we analyzed 504 ex-post samples, we observed that most of the models present better performance than the S\&P500 index during the same period. In particular, the ex-post annual return of the Sharpe ratio, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio are higher $77,63,74$, and 8 times than the historical. Moreover, all the best results of each optimization model dominate in the sense of ICX order the S\&P500 index.

Our finding indicates that the portfolio optimizations using the conditional expectation with penalty-based correction models can apply as a profitable strategy. From the results mentioned above, there is evidence of using the searching information to


Figure 3.1.: The ex-post performance of mean-variance of penalization with SSD at 6 -month in-sample and 1 -week out-of-sample performs by varying the weight $(\lambda)$ from 0 to 1 .


Figure 3.2.: The ex-post performance of mean-CVaR $5 \%$ of conditional expectation using the Gaussian kernel function at 1-year in-sample and 1-month out-of-sample performs by varying the weight $(\lambda)$ from 0 to 1 .
predict the financial data as consistent with Da et al. (2011); Vlastakis and Markellos (2012); Vozlyublennaia (2014); Ortobelli et al. (2015).

### 3.5. Conclusions

As data becomes a new source for financial prediction, we investigate the impact of searching query data on the portfolio optimization models in this study. In particular, we propose a penalty-based correction with conditional expectation and second-order stochastic dominance. We then perform different portfolio optimization problems.

First, we examine the impact of penalization models using portfolio optimization. The result shows the highest ex-post annual return and Sharpe ratio when using EpaSSD with 1-year in-sample and 1-month out-of-sample. As with the dominance comparison, the best results of each optimization model seem to have characteristics for coving investors' preferences of non-satiable risk-seeking (ICX).

Second, we suggest adding the mean-variance and mean- $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ optimization models by varying its weight $(\lambda)$ to evaluate the performance because the results are related to the $\lambda$ parameter's change.
In summary, the proposed penalty-based correction with conditional expectation using portfolio optimization models can provide a profitable return on investment.

Table 3.2.: The summary of the ex-post annual return using the Sharpe ratio, $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio optimization models with different penalizations and kernel function over the backtesting periods.

| Penalization | Model | In-sample/Out-of-sample |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Annual Return\% (Number of times we recalibrate the optimal portfolios) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $6 m t h / 1 w k$ <br> (796) | 6mth/1mth <br> (199) | $6 m t h / 2 m t h$ <br> (99) | $1 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (771) | $1 y r / 1 m t h$ <br> (192) | $1 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (96) | $2 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (721) | $2 y r / 1 m t h$ <br> (180) | $2 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (90) | Winner |
| Historical | SR | 11.2266\% | $12.3882 \%$ + | 9.9810\% | 10.9923\% | 8.6750\% | 9.4493\% | 12.0782\% | 11.5431\% | 10.4293\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 9.0664\% | 8.4434\% | 6.8457\% | 10.2287\% | 8.6715\% | 10.3103\% ${ }^{+}$ | 9.6026\% | 7.9987\% | 9.1033\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 8.3363\% | 10.0582\% | 14.2156\% | 15.2371\% | $17.2726 \%^{+}$ | 12.2620\% | 3.5526\% | 4.7785\% | 9.4497\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 26.7139\%* | 14.0297\% | 17.3294\% | 27.5344\%* | 17.6892\% | 16.6314\% | 28.1955\%*+ | 18.0668\% | $13.8439 \%$ | 3 |
| Gauss | SR | 11.3555\% | 12.3730\% | 10.3220\% | 8.4393\% | 7.7217\% | 7.9981\% | $14.6247 \%^{+}$ | 12.1828\% | 11.2440\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 9.8031\% ${ }^{+}$ | 8.8894\% | 8.1128\% | 8.7965\% | 7.2765\% | 7.3065\% | 8.1004\% | 7.5536\% | 7.5406\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 13.4847\% | 15.5690\% | 25.6119\%*+ | $16.8144 \%$ | 17.6990\% | 11.8878\% | $5.6646 \%$ | 5.9189\% | 7.5433\% | 1 |
|  | Rachev | 13.6364\% | 11.6499\% | 9.5079\% | $15.4415 \%^{+}$ | 10.1850\% | 14.1848\% | 12.4470\% | 9.5544\% | $10.2552 \%$ | 0 |
| Gauss1side | SR | 13.5729\% | 12.2498\% | 12.5984\% | 13.6385\% | 12.4475\% | 10.9878\% | 14.5945\% ${ }^{+}$ | 12.5301\% | 13.1047\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.4526\% | 11.4281\% | 12.1853\% | 10.9059\% | 10.8726\% | 10.1133\% | 14.7947\% ${ }^{+}$ | 11.8319\% | 13.0790\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 16.8983\% | 12.9041\% | 14.0015\% | 11.3853\% | 9.1609\% | 9.3402\% | $18.2292 \%^{+}$ | 14.9751\% | 15.9905\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 12.7261\% | 12.3283\% | 3.8039\% | 11.0708\% | 6.6991\% | 7.4229\% | 17.3068\% | 19.9915\%*+ | 13.0981\% | 1 |
| Gauss2side | SR | $13.6554 \%^{+}$ | 13.4564\% | 11.7746\% | 12.5541\% | 12.0631\% | 11.1349\% | 13.4970\% | 12.3117\% | 12.9736\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.1807\% | 8.4038\% | 10.4748\% | 5.6112\% | 9.5715\% | 10.2192\% | 9.0645\% | 8.1764\% | $11.9630 \%{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 18.3152\% | 13.7179\% | 15.8914\% | 14.2601\% | 8.6652\% | 6.7246\% | 16.9496\% | $18.7823 \%^{+}$ | 21.6733\%* | 1 |
|  | Rachev | 6.3832\% | 10.6535\% | 12.5767\% | 14.8927\% | 13.0983\% | 11.4715\% | $20.2021 \%^{+}$ | 12.7066\% | 15.5406\% | 0 |
| GaussSSD | SR | 15.1630\% | 13.7022\% | 15.6325\% | 16.4492\% | 17.0404\% | 16.3199\% | $17.2259 \%{ }^{+}$ | 16.2938\% | 14.8993\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 10.1851\% | 14.9927\% | 13.8213\% | 8.5802\% | $17.4536 \%{ }^{+}$ | 9.5234\% | 10.2082\% | 13.2154\% | 7.5209\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 9.1611\% | 10.8812\% | 14.4226\% | 16.9174\% | $23.8910 \%^{+}$ | 17.8663\% | 14.7202\% | 9.2351\% | 3.7783\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $17.5480 \%^{+}$ | 14.3055\% | 15.5523\% | 9.8610\% | 11.4259\% | 11.3401\% | 7.1483\% | 4.7333\% | 4.1981\% | 0 |
| Epa | SR | $15.2333 \%^{+}$ | 13.9903\% | 13.5328\% | 8.6617\% | 8.2596\% | 12.7341\% | 12.4431\% | 11.8960\% | 12.0904\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $10.0142 \%^{+}$ | 8.9100\% | 7.5754\% | 8.6295\% | 6.5279\% | 6.3922\% | 8.0411\% | 7.2869\% | 7.5512\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.7737\% | 7.6899\% | 16.9683\% | 14.7496\% | 17.8579\% ${ }^{+}$ | 10.3010\% | 3.8552\% | 2.3897\% | 7.4644\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $13.8830 \%^{+}$ | $13.8246 \%$ | 12.9482\% | 10.3210\% | 9.7895\% | 11.1208\% | 11.2897\% | 8.5476\% | 9.9400\% | 0 |
| Epa1side | SR | $16.3960 \%^{+}$ | 15.6885\% | 14.2701\% | 13.8862\% | 12.7890\% | 10.6983\% | 14.5335\% | 12.4756\% | 13.1202\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 8.0892\% | 13.2340\% | 14.2927\% | 10.5605\% | 11.3819\% | 10.0912\% | $14.2960 \%^{+}$ | 11.3733\% | 12.8414\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 19.7460\% ${ }^{+}$ | 17.3507\%* | 17.9932\% | 12.3519\% | 9.9000\% | 10.6199\% | 18.5086\% | 14.9751\% | 15.9905\% | 1 |
|  | Rachev | 4.0653\% | 11.9533\% | 9.0257\% | 3.2676\% | 4.2288\% | 9.2820\% | 8.7334\% | 16.0729\% | $18.2559 \%^{+}$ | 0 |
| Epa2side | SR | 14.2144\% | 13.2495\% | 11.5997\% | 13.3030\% | 14.0958\% | 14.3405\% ${ }^{+}$ | 13.5210\% | 12.3438\% | 12.9854\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.7391\% | 10.2049\% | 12.1405\% ${ }^{+}$ | 5.1821\% | 9.4786\% | 10.8036\% | 8.8703\% | 8.3833\% | 11.9924\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 18.3333\% | 16.9274\% | 18.1825\% | 16.4584\% | 10.2833\% | 10.2453\% | 17.2591\% | 18.5235\% | $21.6733 \%+$ | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 11.5602\% | 12.1012\% | $11.8256 \%{ }^{+}$ | 9.4122\% | 2.8953\% | -0.5265\% | 11.4427\% | 10.3215\% | 2.0681\% | 0 |
| EpaSSD | SR | 14.8015\% | 14.5436\% | 13.3100\% | 12.0002\% | 13.3111\% | 14.7109\% | 15.5891\% ${ }^{+}$ | 13.9033\% | 13.0492\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.0053\% | 8.5705\% | 3.2983\% | 9.8676\% | 6.9393\% | 4.5842\% | 13.6857\% | 17.0268\% ${ }^{+}$ | 11.3348\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 6.7238\% | 13.6417\% | 14.1175\% | $19.6542 \%$ | $\mathbf{3 0 . 0 1 8 3 \%}{ }^{*+\star}$ | 23.0347\%* | 20.4578\% | 12.4107\% | 8.6860\% | 2 |
|  | Rachev | 11.2413\% | 14.9660\% | 11.9909\% | 11.7539\% | 7.7254\% | 11.7235\% | 16.0946\% ${ }^{+}$ | 14.2563\% | 12.0665\% | 0 |
| Student | SR | 6.6690\% | 7.2769\% | 5.9196\% | 4.3086\% | 3.2987\% | 3.7524\% | 9.7599\% ${ }^{+}$ | 7.9673\% | 6.9162\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $9.3245 \%^{+}$ | 8.4397\% | 8.1672\% | 8.4211\% | 7.3297\% | 7.3188\% | 8.1059\% | 7.5414\% | 7.5404\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 11.9124\% | 11.7775\% | $21.9390 \%^{+}$ | 20.1074\% | 17.4403\% | 10.5801\% | 6.7643\% | 6.2601\% | 9.3601\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 11.1704\% | 8.3437\% | 5.7221\% | 11.5844\% | 8.0976\% | 3.9896\% | $18.1074 \%{ }^{+}$ | 9.5321\% | 8.1691\% | 0 |
| Student1side | SR | 8.0261\% | 7.5575\% | 7.6817\% | 8.1617\% | 7.5957\% | 6.2065\% | 8.8308\% ${ }^{+}$ | 7.4202\% | 8.2539\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.7489\% | $11.6919 \%$ | 12.2768\% | 10.8310\% | 11.2074\% | 10.0059\% | $15.1614 \%{ }^{+}$ | 11.6589\% | 13.0668\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 16.3605\% | 12.2297\% | 14.0441\% | 11.1222\% | 9.1610\% | 9.3402\% | 18.1205\% ${ }^{+}$ | 14.9751\% | 15.9905\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 4.7921\% | 11.1472\% | 8.6889\% | -1.7422\% | 5.8581\% | 6.0202\% | $14.6354 \%{ }^{+}$ | 10.7523\% | 11.7058\% | 0 |
| Student2side | SR | 7.9300\% | $8.2685 \%+$ | 6.8089\% | 6.9631\% | 7.0704\% | 6.1628 | 7.6408\% | 7.0154\% | 7.8265\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.1664\% | 8.4720\% | 10.3738\% | $5.2569 \%$ | 9.6364\% | 10.0875 | 9.0707\% | 8.1962\% | $11.9755 \%+$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 16.9224\% | 14.6723\% | 16.3128\% | 14.7070\% | 9.3726\% | 7.2141 | 17.5235\% | 19.2543\% | $21.6733 \%^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 9.5102\% | 3.9166\% | 15.3276\% | 10.0773\% | 3.1926\% | 9.0917 | $16.6400 \%{ }^{+}$ | 7.4675\% | -0.7346\% | 0 |
| StudentSSD | SR | 10.9937\% | 9.3932\% | 10.3508\% | 10.9690\% | $11.2671 \%^{+}$ | 9.6363\% | $11.0034 \%$ | 10.7682\% | 10.3875\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 7.2523\% | 12.3287\% | 9.0210\% | 10.4993\% | 20.8491\% ${ }^{+}$ | 12.7582\% | 9.1615\% | 13.7249\% | 7.1550\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 7.8073\% | 12.8066\% | 13.2857\% | 14.9467\% | $22.3679 \%^{+}$ | 18.8489\% | 13.3266\% | 12.8550\% | 6.8669\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 11.0165\% | 9.2622\% | 5.8789\% | $12.3126 \%$ | $18.2351 \%^{+}$ | 10.6348\% | 5.0481\% | 1.7988\% | 7.3484\% | 0 |
| SSD | SR | 19.0000\% ${ }^{+}$ | 16.7655\% | 12.2557\% | 18.2190\% | 17.5032\% | 14.9611\% | 17.1762\% | 14.0944\% | 14.1259\% | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 9.1387\% | 10.9185\% | 2.4116\% | 7.6541\% | $11.1759 \%^{+}$ | 6.0474\% | 3.0404\% | 3.5719\% | 4.1205\% | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.6510\% | 5.7289\% | 14.3378\% | $11.9611 \%^{+}$ | 6.1692\% | 2.9030\% | 9.3035\% | 9.5106\% | 7.6176\% | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 1.9546\% | 7.3160\% | $20.4234 \%{ }^{+}$ | -0.9326\% | 10.1543\% | 0.6379\% | -4.0255\% | 5.1377\% | $14.3789 \%$ | 0 |
| Winner |  | 10 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 10 | 2 | 17 | 3 | 5 |  |

Note:

* is the highest ex-post annual return among all models (for each column) among all in-sample/out-of-sample backtesting periods,
+ is the highest ex-post annual return among all models (for each row),
$\star$ is the highest ex-post annual return.
64

Table 3.3.: The summary of the Sharpe ratio with different penalizations and kernel functions over the backtesting periods.

| Penalization | Model | In-sample/Out-of-sample |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Sharpe Ratio (Number of times we recalibrate the optimal portfolios) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $6 m t h / 1 w k$ <br> (796) | $6 m t h / 1 m t h$ <br> (199) | $6 m t h / 2 m t h$ <br> (99) | $1 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (771) | $\begin{gathered} 1 y r / 1 m t h \\ (192) \end{gathered}$ | $1 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (96) | $2 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (721) | $\begin{gathered} 2 y r / 1 m t h \\ (180) \end{gathered}$ | $2 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (90) | Winner |
| Historical | SR | 2.90 | 3.11 | 2.78 | 2.76 | 2.84 | 2.43 | $3.24{ }^{+}$ | 2.78 | 2.67 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.17 | 1.88 | 1.88 | 2.66 | 2.66 | $2.93{ }^{+}$ | 2.20 | 2.18 | 2.68 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 1.49 | 0.99 | 2.88 | 5.07 | $5.57{ }^{+}$ | 3.66 | -0.62 | -0.72 | 0.82 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 9.64* | 5.86 | 5.46 | 9.77* | 5.70 | 5.63 | $10.00^{*+}$ | 5.76 * | 4.26 | 4 |
| Gauss | SR | 3.18 | 3.44 | 3.59 | 2.39 | 2.66 | 2.38 | $3.90{ }^{+}$ | 3.57 | 3.24 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $2.84{ }^{+}$ | 2.49 | 2.49 | 2.51 | 2.25 | 2.26 | 2.22 | 2.04 | 2.04 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 3.05 | 3.91 | 8.26*+ | 5.69 | 5.65 | 3.50 | 1.21 | 0.74 | 1.58 | 1 |
|  | Rachev | 0.18 | 2.96 | 2.74 | 4.00 | 3.15 | $4.87{ }^{+}$ | 2.94 | 2.49 | 3.48 | 0 |
| Gauss1side | SR | 4.04 | 3.52 | 3.82 | 4.07 | 4.01 | 3.31 | 4.52 | 3.80 | 3.78 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.12 | 3.31 | 3.56 | 2.51 | 3.04 | 3.10 | 3.29 | 4.11 | $4.85{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.65 | 4.35 | 4.48 | 3.91 | 3.16 | 3.28 | $5.36{ }^{+}$ | 4.48 | 4.61 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 3.19 | 3.29 | 0.80 | 3.35 | 1.79 | 1.58 | 5.06 | $5.14{ }^{+}$ | 2.74 | 0 |
| Gauss2side | SR | $4.11{ }^{+}$ | 4.08 | 3.63 | 3.58 | 3.82 | 3.43 | 4.02 | 3.50 | 3.63 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.32 | 2.59 | 2.95 | 1.41 | 3.00 | $3.35{ }^{+}$ | 2.84 | 2.20 | 3.04 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.59 | 3.13 | 4.85 | 3.75 | 3.77 | 3.33 | 5.15 | 5.29 | $5.33+$ | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 2.15 | 2.93 | 3.47 | 3.82 | 3.34 | 2.64 | $4.70^{+}$ | 2.15 | 2.77 | 0 |
| GaussSSD | SR | 4.02 | 3.75 | 4.94 | 4.09 | $5.09+$ | 4.94 | 4.75 | 4.62 | 4.28 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 4.47 | 5.68 | 5.02 | 3.03 | $6.75{ }^{+}$ | 2.25 | 3.62 | 3.64 | 1.59 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 3.77 | 4.54 | 5.10 | 4.88 | $7.53{ }^{+}$ | 4.97 | 5.34 | 2.45 | 0.13 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $6.33+$ | 4.70 | 5.89 | 3.73 | 4.37 | 4.07 | 2.85 | 2.07 | 1.23 | 0 |
| Epa | SR | $4.98{ }^{+}$ | 4.40 | 4.79 | 2.42 | 2.82 | 4.42 | 3.94 | 3.73 | 3.63 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $2.95{ }^{+}$ | 2.72 | 2.18 | 2.18 | 1.91 | 1.95 | 2.25 | 2.01 | 2.05 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.54 | 0.56 | 3.91 | 5.25 | $6.06{ }^{+}$ | 2.97 | -0.53 | -1.21 | 0.69 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $3.64{ }^{+}$ | 3.58 | 3.17 | 3.11 | 3.09 | 3.19 | 3.18 | 2.32 | 2.56 | 0 |
| Epalside | SR | $5.36{ }^{+}$ | 5.14 | 4.63 | 4.18 | 4.19 | 3.18 | 4.48 | 3.78 | 3.78 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.40 | 4.09 | 4.52 | 2.41 | 3.25 | 3.12 | 3.11 | 3.95 | $4.76{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 6.06 | $6.43{ }^{+}$ | 6.37 | 4.20 | 3.17 | 3.30 | 5.41 | 4.48 | 4.61 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 1.54 | 4.50 | 1.96 | 1.30 | -0.10 | 1.31 | 3.92 | 4.13 | $5.09+$ | 0 |
| Epa2side | SR | 4.36 | 3.98 | 3.54 | 3.92 | 4.81 | $4.98{ }^{+}$ | 4.01 | 3.51 | 3.64 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.53 | 3.35 | $3.74{ }^{+}$ | 1.22 | 2.84 | 3.58 | 2.76 | 2.27 | 3.05 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.77 | 4.54 | $5.63{ }^{+}$ | 4.32 | 4.49 | 4.86 | 5.15 | 5.07 | 5.33 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $4.11{ }^{+}$ | 4.02 | 3.28 | 3.02 | -0.30 | -0.86 | 3.60 | 1.92 | -0.16 | 0 |
| EpaSSD | SR | 4.10 | 4.08 | 3.68 | 3.13 | 4.10 | $4.97{ }^{+}$ | 4.73 | 4.09 | 3.66 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.31 | 2.68 | 0.37 | 2.03 | 2.10 | 0.65 | 3.25 | $4.24{ }^{+}$ | 2.52 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 2.84 | 6.66* | 6.06 | 6.40 | 10.70** ${ }^{\text {* }}$ | 7.140* | 6.00 | 3.54 | 1.42 | 3 |
|  | Rachev | 3.78 | 4.28 | 4.18 | 3.31 | 2.19 | 3.81 | $4.35{ }^{+}$ | 4.26 | 3.97 | 0 |
| Student | SR | 1.64 | 1.75 | 1.81 | 1.02 | 1.29 | 1.09 | $2.47{ }^{+}$ | 2.14 | 1.97 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $2.86{ }^{+}$ | 2.53 | 2.52 | 2.44 | 2.28 | 2.28 | 2.22 | 2.04 | 2.04 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 3.02 | 2.59 | $6.90{ }^{+}$ | 6.90 | 5.72 | 3.04 | 1.19 | 1.07 | 2.33 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 2.38 | 2.71 | 2.23 | 2.83 | 2.21 | 1.64 | $5.69{ }^{+}$ | 2.03 | 1.98 | 0 |
| Student1side | SR | 2.32 | 2.08 | 2.20 | 2.39 | 2.45 | 1.79 | $2.73{ }^{+}$ | 2.22 | 2.24 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.20 | 3.38 | 3.59 | 2.52 | 3.21 | 3.06 | 3.38 | 4.02 | $4.83{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.48 | 4.06 | 4.50 | 3.94 | 3.16 | 3.28 | $5.34{ }^{+}$ | 4.48 | 4.61 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.95 | 2.03 | 1.32 | -0.24 | 2.12 | 1.76 | $3.77{ }^{+}$ | 2.78 | 2.73 | 0 |
| Student2side | SR | 2.33 | $2.44{ }^{+}$ | 2.03 | 1.86 | 2.20 | 1.82 | 2.19 | 1.83 | 1.98 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.31 | 2.59 | 2.89 | 1.28 | 2.97 | $3.29+$ | 2.86 | 2.23 | 3.05 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.10 | 3.12 | 4.78 | 3.91 | 3.99 | 3.49 | 5.15 | 5.29 | $5.33 *+$ | 1 |
|  | Rachev | 2.48 | 0.83 | 4.18 | 2.03 | 0.74 | 2.25 | $5.91+$ | 1.26 | -1.12 | 0 |
| StudentSSD | SR | 2.93 | 2.65 | $3.20{ }^{+}$ | 2.22 | 3.01 | 2.71 | 2.65 | 2.64 | 2.45 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 3.11 | 5.27 | 2.95 | 3.46 | 7.37+ | 2.85 | 3.04 | 4.13 | 2.01 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 4.16 | 5.57 | 4.78 | 4.22 | $7.20{ }^{+}$ | 5.51 | 4.65 | 4.00 | 1.22 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 4.73 | 4.11 | 2.63 | 4.50 | $6.56{ }^{+}$ | 5.52 | 1.11 | 1.05 | 2.00 | 0 |
| SSD | SR | $5.64{ }^{+}$ | 5.31 | 4.00 | 5.25 | 5.38 | 4.88 | 4.70 | 4.18 | 4.12 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 2.22 | $3.78{ }^{+}$ | 0.67 | 2.06 | 3.64 | 1.67 | 0.24 | 0.65 | 0.85 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 1.99 | 0.84 | 3.73 | 4.25 | 1.15 | 0.76 | $4.37{ }^{+}$ | 2.80 | 1.34 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 2.08 | 3.23 | $6.72{ }^{+}$ | 1.45 | 4.28 | 1.76 | -0.54 | 0.46 | 3.72 | 0 |
| Winner |  | 10 | 3 | 6 | 2 | 9 | 6 | 14 | 2 | 6 |  |

Note:

* is the highest Sharpe ratio among all models (for each column) among all in-sample/out-of-sample backtesting periods,
+ is the highest Sharpe ratio among all models (for each row),
$\star$ is the highest Sharpe ratio.

Table 3.4.: The summary of the maximum drawdown with different penalizations and kernel functions over the backtesting periods.

| Penalization | Model | In-sample/Out-of-sample ${ }^{*+}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Annual Return\% (Number of times we recalibrate the optimal portfolios) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $6 m t h / 1 w k$ <br> (796) | $6 m t h / 1 m t h$ <br> (199) | $6 m t h / 2 m t h$ <br> (99) | $1 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (771) | $\begin{gathered} 1 y r / 1 m t h \\ (192) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $1 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (96) | $2 y r / 1 w k$ <br> (721) | $\begin{gathered} 2 y r / 1 m t h \\ (180) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $2 y r / 2 m t h$ <br> (90) | Winner |
| Historical | SR | 0.37 | 0.35* | 0.37 | 0.37 | $0.35{ }^{+}$ | 0.38 | 0.37 | 0.41 | 0.37 | 1 |
|  | CVaR | 0.48 | 0.41 | 0.45 | 0.43 | 0.42 | 0.42 | 0.46 | 0.51 | $0.38{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.83 | 0.91 | 0.82 | 0.61 | $0.59{ }^{+}$ | 0.71 | 0.87 | 0.86 | 0.82 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.39 | 0.54 | 0.52 | 0.39 | 0.41 | 0.36* | 0.39 | $0.34{ }^{+}$ | 0.44 | 1 |
| Gauss | SR | 0.43 | 0.41 | $0.38{ }^{+}$ | 0.46 | 0.47 | 0.49 | 0.43 | 0.41 | 0.40 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $0.54{ }^{+}$ | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.84 | 0.81 | $0.61{ }^{+}$ | $0.61{ }^{+}$ | 0.66 | 0.75 | 0.84 | 0.85 | 0.85 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.10*** | 0.64 | 0.66 | 0.58 | 0.50 | 0.54 | 0.54 | 0.65 | 0.53 | 1 |
| Gauss1side | SR | 0.44 | 0.43 | 0.46 | 0.44 | 0.45 | 0.48 | 0.44 | 0.44 | $0.40^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.60 | 0.49 | 0.50 | 0.56 | 0.57 | 0.56 | 0.56 | $0.45{ }^{+}$ | 0.53 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.54 | 0.47 | 0.49 | 0.51 | 0.42 | 0.52 | $0.37{ }^{+}$ | 0.43 | 0.45 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.54 | 0.62 | 0.77 | 0.70 | 0.80 | 0.79 | 0.67 | $0.52^{+}$ | 0.59 | 0 |
| Gauss2side | SR | 0.46 | 0.48 | 0.53 | 0.46 | 0.49 | 0.50 | $0.46{ }^{+}$ | 0.50 | 0.49 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.56 | $0.49{ }^{+}$ | 0.55 | 0.55 | 0.53 | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.53 | 0.55 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.58 | 0.51 | 0.47 | $0.37{ }^{+}$ | 0.49 | 0.67 | 0.42 | 0.41 | 0.37 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.75 | 0.69 | $0.57{ }^{+}$ | 0.61 | 0.77 | 0.80 | 0.70 | 0.68 | 0.78 | 0 |
| GaussSSD | SR | 0.53 | 0.46 | 0.46 | 0.52 | 0.44 | 0.43 | $0.41{ }^{+}$ | 0.42 | 0.44 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.60 | 0.66 | 0.68 | 0.59 | $0.55{ }^{+}$ | 0.60 | 0.73 | 0.68 | 0.62 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.67 | 0.72 | 0.73 | 0.63 | $0.46{ }^{+}$ | 0.64 | 0.68 | 0.71 | 0.76 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $0.32+$ | 0.40 | 0.52 | 0.58 | 0.65 | 0.54 | 0.51 | 0.54 | 0.55 | 0 |
| Epa | SR | 0.36 | 0.39 | 0.45 | 0.35 * | 0.40 | 0.45 | 0.34* | 0.33* | 0.32*+ | 4 |
|  | CVaR | $0.51+$ | 0.52 | 0.59 | 0.58 | 0.59 | 0.59 | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.85 | 0.89 | 0.71 | 0.64 | $0.61{ }^{+}$ | 0.76 | 0.89 | 0.91 | 0.84 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.49 | 0.50 | 0.50 | 0.54 | $0.45{ }^{+}$ | 0.54 | 0.60 | 0.59 | 0.58 | 0 |
| Epa1side | SR | 0.44 | 0.43 | 0.45 | 0.44 | 0.45 | 0.48 | 0.44 | 0.44 | $0.40{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.60 | 0.49 | 0.49 | 0.55 | 0.55 | 0.58 | 0.56 | $0.45{ }^{+}$ | 0.53 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.54 | 0.47 | 0.49 | 0.50 | 0.42 | 0.43 | $0.37{ }^{+}$ | 0.43 | 0.45 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.78 | 0.67 | 0.89 | 0.78 | 0.79 | 0.77 | 0.64 | 0.57 | $0.55{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
| Epa2side | SR | 0.46 | 0.48 | 0.53 | 0.46 | 0.49 | 0.50 | $0.46{ }^{+}$ | 0.50 | 0.49 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.57 | $0.48{ }^{+}$ | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.54 | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.52 | 0.55 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.60 | 0.51 | 0.47 | $0.37+$ | 0.49 | 0.65 | 0.46 | 0.37 | 0.37 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | $0.59{ }^{+}$ | 0.61 | 0.85 | 0.74 | 0.75 | 0.75 | 0.66 | 0.64 | 0.68 | 0 |
| EpaSSD | SR | 0.44 | 0.41 | 0.37*+ | 0.47 | 0.44 | 0.49 | 0.44 | 0.44 | 0.46 | 1 |
|  | CVaR | 0.66 | 0.58 | 0.70 | $0.51+$ | 0.64 | 0.64 | 0.77 | 0.73 | 0.60 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.61 | 0.72 | 0.76 | 0.57 | $0.46{ }^{+}$ | 0.57 | 0.64 | 0.66 | 0.61 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.61 | 0.61 | 0.76 | 0.61 | 0.62 | 0.72 | $0.56{ }^{+}$ | 0.62 | 0.67 | 0 |
| Student | SR | 0.51 | 0.50 | 0.47 | 0.53 | 0.52 | 0.54 | 0.49 | 0.51 | $0.47{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | CVaR | $0.54{ }^{+}$ | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.57 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.83 | 0.80 | 0.61 | $0.58{ }^{+}$ | 0.68 | 0.73 | 0.84 | 0.83 | 0.85 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.63 | 0.62 | 0.67 | 0.63 | 0.65 | $0.51+$ | 0.59 | 0.68 | 0.68 | 0 |
| Student1side | SR | 0.53 | 0.53 | 0.55 | 0.53 | 0.55 | 0.58 | 0.53 | 0.51 | $0.49{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.60 | 0.49 | 0.49 | 0.57 | 0.55 | 0.57 | 0.56 | $0.45{ }^{+}$ | 0.53 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.54 | 0.47 | 0.49 | 0.51 | 0.42 | 0.52 | $0.37+$ | 0.43 | 0.45 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.77 | 0.67 | 0.69 | 0.80 | 0.82 | 0.75 | 0.76 | 0.66 | $0.63{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
| Student2side | SR | $0.56{ }^{+}$ | 0.58 | 0.62 | $0.56{ }^{+}$ | 0.59 | 0.60 | $0.56{ }^{+}$ | 0.60 | 0.58 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.56 | $0.48{ }^{+}$ | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.54 | 0.55 | 0.56 | 0.52 | 0.55 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.60 | 0.51 | 0.47 | $0.37+$ | 0.49 | 0.67 | 0.45 | 0.41 | $0.37{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.73 | 0.76 | $0.65{ }^{+}$ | 0.73 | 0.79 | 0.77 | 0.71 | 0.74 | 0.87 | 0 |
| StudentSSD | SR | 0.58 | $0.52{ }^{+}$ | 0.55 | 0.62 | 0.60 | 0.59 | $0.52{ }^{+}$ | $0.52{ }^{+}$ | 0.54 | 0 |
|  | CVaR | 0.59 | 0.73 | 0.70 | 0.59 | $0.49{ }^{+}$ | 0.63 | 0.73 | 0.67 | 0.61 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.69 | 0.72 | 0.75 | 0.62 | $0.42^{+}$ | 0.64 | 0.68 | 0.64 | 0.64 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.53 | 0.53 | 0.57 | $0.36{ }^{+}$ | 0.40 | 0.69 | 0.62 | 0.52 | 0.54 | 0 |
| SSD | SR | 0.41 | 0.38 | 0.45 | 0.41 | 0.32*+ | 0.39 | 0.41 | 0.43 | 0.41 | 1 |
|  | CVaR | 0.64 | 0.50 | 0.57 | 0.65 | $0.49{ }^{+}$ | 0.54 | 0.66 | 0.53 | 0.56 | 0 |
|  | Sortino | 0.76 | 0.86 | 0.69 | $0.48{ }^{+}$ | 0.69 | 0.73 | 0.68 | 0.59 | 0.61 | 0 |
|  | Rachev | 0.78 | 0.82 | 0.86 | 0.77 | 0.74 | 0.85 | 0.79 | 0.78 | $0.74{ }^{+}$ | 0 |
| Winner |  | 7 | 4 | 5 | 9 | 11 | 1 | 9 | 6 | 10 |  |

Note:

* is the lowest maximum drawdown among all models (for each column) among all in-sample/out-of-sample backtesting periods,
+ is the lowest maximum drawdown among all models (for each row),
$\star$ is the lowest maximum drawdown .

Table 3.5.: Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by maximizing the Sharpe ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation definition.

| Penalization |  | Historical | Gauss | Gauss1side | Gauss2side | GaussSSD | Epa | Epa1side | Epa2side | EpaSSD | Student | Student1side | Student2side | StudentSSD | SSD | Sum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Historical | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | - | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 16 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | - | 3 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 9 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 6 | 58 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { Ssp }}{\prec}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Gauss | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 3 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 12 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 0 | - | 2 | 6 | 9 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 9 | 56 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Gauss1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 2 | - | 3 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 21 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { rcx }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 6 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 6 | 7 | 31 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 1 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
| Gauss2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 3 | 6 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 18 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 3 | - | 5 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 6 | 8 | 43 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| GaussSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 9 | 6 | 5 | - | 6 | 6 | 5 | 3 | 9 | 6 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 70 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssb }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 7 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 |
| Epa | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 14 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 6 | - | 3 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 6 | 25 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Epalside | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 3 | - | 2 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 36 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 1 | - | 2 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 7 | 32 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Epa2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 9 | 6 | 3 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | - | 0 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 37 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 2 | - | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 6 | 23 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| EpaSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 9 | 9 | 4 | 6 | 0 | 4 | 3 | 2 | - | 6 | 4 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 55 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\square}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 2 |
| Student | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{I C X}{ }$ | 4 | 5 | 2 | 6 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 6 | 6 | - | 3 | 6 | 9 | 6 | 68 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Student1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 3 | - | 4 | 0 | 0 | 19 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | $0$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\mathrm{ICX}}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 0 | - | 0 | 6 | 6 | 38 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 6 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Student2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 12 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 8 | 1 | 4 | - | 6 | 6 | 47 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 5 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 5 |
| StudentSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 6 | 6 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 9 | 6 | 6 | - | 1 | 59 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssb }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 2 | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 |
| SSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 9 | 7 | 8 | 3 | 6 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 6 | 6 | 2 | - | 75 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 7 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 |

Table 3.6.: Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by minimizing the $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ for each in-sample/out-of-sample length period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation definition..

| Penalization |  | Historical | Gauss | Gauss1side | Gauss2side | GaussSSD | Epa | Epa1side | Epa2side | EpaSSD | Student | Student1side | Student2side | StudentSSD | SSD | Sum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Historical | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | - | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 10 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\downarrow}$ | - | 3 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 24 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | - | 0 | 4 | 1 | 6 | 0 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 33 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { Ssp }}{\prec}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Gauss | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 1 | - | 5 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 41 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssd }}{\sim}$ | 3 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
| Gauss1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 4 | 5 | - | 4 | 0 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 3 | 41 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 13 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Gauss2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 3 | 0 | - | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 14 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\prec}$ | 1 | 0 | 4 | - | 4 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 22 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 4 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 7 |
| GaussSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 6 | 4 | 4 | - | 6 | 3 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 4 |  | 4 | 59 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssd }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\prec}$ | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | - | 1 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 12 |
| Epa | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 6 | - | 5 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 46 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Epa1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 4 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 5 | - | 1 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 31 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 8 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 11 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssp }}{\prec}$ | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Epa2side | $\stackrel{1 C X}{\succ}$ | 4 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 0 | - | 4 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 22 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 6 | 0 | 1 | - | 2 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 21 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| EpaSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 3 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 2 | - | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 28 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 5 | 4 | - | 3 | 5 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 44 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Student | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 2 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 5 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 5 | 4 | 3 | - | 5 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 40 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssp }}{\prec}$ | 4 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 9 |
| Student1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 4 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 0 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 5 | - | 4 | 0 | 3 | 47 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICx }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 9 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Student2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 16 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 1 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 4 | - | 4 | 0 | 24 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| StudentSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 3 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 4 | - | 5 | 41 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssb }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | - | 1 | 19 |
| SSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 7 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | - | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 5 | - | 26 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\prec}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 |

Table 3.7.: Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by maximizing the Sortino ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation definition.

| Penalization |  | Historical | Gauss | Gauss1side | Gauss2side | GaussSSD | Epa | Epa1side | Epa2side | EpaSSD | Student | Student1side | Student2side | StudentSSD | SSD | Sum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Historical | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | - | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 5 | 22 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssb }}{\square}$ | - | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{ }$ | - | 6 | 5 | 6 | 5 | 2 | 6 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 6 | 4 | 0 | 60 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\sim}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 |
| Gauss | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | - | 4 | 4 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 48 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 0 | - | 4 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 36 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Gauss1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 4 | - | 0 | 3 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 6 | 34 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 4 | - | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 42 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| Gauss2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 4 | 3 | - | 3 | 5 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 7 | 44 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 4 | 0 | - | 3 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 33 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| GaussSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3 | - | 3 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 42 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssD }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 3 | 3 | 3 | - | 1 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 39 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Epa | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 2 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | - | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 24 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 3 | - | 6 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 0 | 56 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 |
| Epa1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 6 | - | 2 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 8 | 56 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 2 | - | 4 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 27 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Epa2side | $\stackrel{18 \mathrm{CX}}{\succ}$ | 6 | 4 | 8 | 6 | 5 | 6 | 4 | - | 3 | 5 | 8 | 6 | 5 | 9 | 75 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\mathrm{ICX}}{\sim}$ | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 2 | - | 4 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 19 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| EpaSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 4 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 4 | - | 5 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 7 | 66 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssd }}{\square}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | - | 3 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 20 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Student | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 5 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3 | - | 3 | 3 | 3 | 6 | 44 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\mathrm{ICX}}{\sim}$ | 0 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 5 | - | 5 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 42 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Student1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 4 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 5 | - | 0 | 2 | 6 | 31 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 2 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 6 | 3 | - | 3 | 3 | 0 | 44 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| Student2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 6 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 3 | - | 2 | 8 | 47 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\substack{\text { ¢ }}}$ | 2 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 0 | - | 2 | 0 | 30 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| StudentSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 4 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 3 | 2 | - | 6 | 37 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssd }}{\square}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\mathrm{ICX}}{\sim}$ | 2 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 3 | 2 | 2 | - | 0 | 38 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 2 | 7 |
| SSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | - | 8 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 5 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 4 | 8 | 9 | 7 | 6 | 6 | 8 | 6 | - | 84 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }{ }^{\text {d }}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 |

Table 3.8.: Amount of ICX and SSD stochastic dominance relations obtained by maximizing the Rachev ratio for each in-sample/out-of-sample length period changing penalization typologies and conditional expectation definition.

| Penalization |  | Historical | Gauss | Gauss1side | Gauss2side | GaussSSD | Epa | Epa1side | Epa2side | EpaSSD | Student | Student1side | Student2side | StudentSSD | SSD | Sum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Historical | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | - | 2 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 52 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{ }$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\sim}$ | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Gauss | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 7 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 11 |
|  | $\stackrel{\mathrm{ICX}}{\sim}$ | 2 | - | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 8 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 28 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssp }}{\sim}$ | 0 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Gauss1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 2 | - | 3 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 6 | 25 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssd }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 19 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssp }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Gauss2side | $\stackrel{10 \times}{\text { ICX }}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 16 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 6 | 0 | 3 | - | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 28 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| GaussSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 5 | 16 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{ }$ | 3 | 1 | 3 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 22 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | - | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 9 |
| Epa | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 3 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 3 | - | 1 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 22 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 6 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 0 | - | 2 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 34 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Epa1side | $\stackrel{1}{\text { ICX }}$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 2 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 4 | 10 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 4 | 0 | 5 | 5 | 3 | 3 | - | 2 | 6 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 45 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssp }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 10 |
| Epa2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 6 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 5 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 0 | - | 3 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 27 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SsD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | - | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 8 |
| EpaSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 6 | 3 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 7 | 31 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 10 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{ }$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 1 | 0 | - | 3 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 15 |
| Student | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 8 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 1 | - | 3 | 1 | 2 | 6 | 44 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 3 | - | 0 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 11 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 9 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Student1side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 0 | 3 | 0 | - | 4 | 3 | 7 | 45 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 3 | 0 | 1 | $1$ | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 3 | - | 2 | 3 | 0 | 17 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
| Student2side | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | - | 2 | 4 | 30 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 4 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 4 | - | 4 | 0 | 18 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 7 |
| StudentSSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 1 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 4 | - | 5 | 42 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 4 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | - | 1 | 14 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\sim}$ | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 | 7 |
| SSD | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | - | 5 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { SSD }}{\succ}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 0 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ICX }}{\sim}$ | 6 | 4 | 6 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 7 | 6 | 7 | 4 | 5 | - | 60 |
|  | $\stackrel{\text { ssD }}{\prec}$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | - | 9 |

# 4. Impact of Volume on Portfolio Optimization 

Kamonchai Rujirarangsan, Sergio Ortobelli Lozza

### 4.1. Overview

This study explores the use of volumes of stock returns in portfolio problems. In the analysis, we consider different portfolio strategies applied to the portfolio returns conditional the portfolio of transaction volume using two different estimators of the conditional expectation based either on the Gaussian kernel density function or the Epanechnikov one. In addition, we value some strategies based on penalized returns. To compute the optimal portfolios, we implemented the Sharpe ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev ratio optimization, and we found that taking into account volume has an impact on the ex-post wealth. However, this work is not exhaustive but is the starting point for future research.

### 4.2. Introduction

The relationship between the stock price and trading volume has been studied in several financial works of literature. In early studies, Ying (1966) and Westerfield (1977) found positive relationships between the absolute value of price changes and volume. Further, the evidence of the price-volume relationship can be explained by the rate of information flow into the stock market, as documented by Karpoff (1987). The results provide the behavior of relations between the volume to absolute price ratio and the markets trend. However, the prediction powers have not been investigated. After that, Gervais et al. (2001) revealed that the large trading volumes tend to induce large changes in the stock prices in the next future period.

In the dynamic relationship scheme, the stock returns contribute a positive correlation to volume. The Granger causality tests also show the persistence of its lagged relations; see Chen et al. (2001). Taking a volatility approach to stock return, Lee and Rui (2002) showed that the return volatility reacts to a causal relationship to the trading volume. Moreover, considering the volume as additional information,
the forecast volatility model can be explained appropriately by the behavior of the stock returns (Lamoureux and Lastrapes (1990); Gallant et al. (2015)).
In the short-run of stock market behavior, the autocorrelation of stock returns tends to be lower on high-volume days than on low-volume days, as suggested by Campbell et al. (1993). The results underlying this work explained that the buying or selling volume is associated with the stock return. Thus, the basic idea of this work is to implement the effects of volume returns and stock returns in portfolio strategies based on conditional expectation.
Inspired by taking the volume as information to return, we investigate how the stock returns conditional volumes information impacts the portfolio performance. To do so, we apply the conditional expectation using Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel density function in which the stock returns are conditional to the volumes. The false information may generate if the stock returns are decreasing while the volume returns are positively increasing. Thus we use penalized stock returns to compensate for this effect. We then optimize the portfolio performance by using Sharpe Ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev Ratio applied to the penalized returns.

### 4.3. Methodology

In this section, we apply the conditional expectation of returns using Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel functions to the returns and the penalized returns. Then, we use different portfolio optimization models to find optimum choices. In particular, we use the conditional expectation to approximate the returns from the volumes of the portfolio. We set the Nadaraya-Watson as a kernel density estimator:

$$
\mathbb{E}(y \mid \text { Vol }=x)=\frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N} y_{n} K\left(\frac{x-x_{n}}{h(N)}\right)}{\sum_{n=1}^{N} K\left(\frac{x-x_{n}}{h(N)}\right)}
$$

where $V o l$ is volume, $y$ is return, $K($.$) is kernel density function, and h($.$) is the$ bandwidth function defined following the Scott rule (see Scott (2015)) as $h(N)=$ $3.5 N^{(-1 / 3)} \operatorname{std}$ for Gaussian and $h(N)=3.2 N^{(-0.8)}$ for Epanechnikov kernel function.
As for kernel function, we use either the univariate Gaussian:

$$
K(z)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2} z^{2}}
$$

or the Epanechnikov one :

$$
K(z)=\frac{3}{4}\left(1-z^{2}\right) I(|z| \leq 1)
$$

where $I(|z| \leq 1)$ is the indicator function that indicates the value outside $[-1,1]$ are zero.

As the "bad" news observed, the stock returns tend to be a large decrease. Meanwhile, the volume returns react to the highly increasing trend. This result may influence the choice of optimized returns. To overcome this drawback, we calculate the log return of stock price and the volume as $y_{n}=\ln \left(\frac{r_{n}}{r_{n-1}}\right)$ and $V o l_{n}=\ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{vol}_{n}}{\text { vol }}\right)$, where $r_{n}$ is the return and vol $_{n}$ is the volume at time $n=1, \ldots, N$. Then, we penalize the return of asset $m$ as -1 when the return of the stock is decreasing while the return of the volume is increasing. Otherwise, we apply the stock return conditional the volume return as:

$$
y_{m,(n)}= \begin{cases}-1 & , \text { for } y_{m,(n)}<0 \quad \& \quad \operatorname{Vol}_{m, n}>0 \\ \mathbb{E}\left(y_{m,(n)} \mid \text { Vol }_{m, n-1}\right) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

The basic idea of this penalization is that we want to avoid speculation because we assume that no short sales are allowed. To compare the optimum performance of the portfolio, we use the different optimizations based on the Sharpe ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev ratio. The risk-free rate of the Sharpe ratio defines as the 13 -week of daily U.S. treasury bill.

Recall that the Sharpe ratio is given by:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\underset{\mathbf{w}}{\operatorname{Max}^{2}} & \frac{\mathbf{w}^{\top} \boldsymbol{\mu}-r_{f}}{\sqrt{\mathbf{w}^{\top} \sum \mathbf{w}}} \\
\text { s.t. } & \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1 \\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0
\end{array}
$$

the global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ is given by

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\operatorname{Min}_{\left(\mathbf{w}, \gamma, z_{n}\right)} & \gamma+\frac{1}{(\alpha) N} \sum_{n=1}^{N} z_{n} \\
\text { s.t. } & z_{n} \geq-w^{\top} y_{(n)}-\gamma \\
& \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=1 \\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0 \\
& z_{n} \geq 0 \\
& n=1,2,3, \ldots, N
\end{array}
$$

and the Rachev Ratio portfolio optimization problem is given by:

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\underset{\left(\mathbf{w}, \alpha, \lambda, z_{n}, \gamma, t\right)}{\operatorname{Max}} & \frac{1}{(\alpha) N} \sum_{n=1}^{N} z_{n} \\
\text { s.t. } & z_{n} \leq B \lambda_{n}, \\
& z_{n} \geq \mathbf{w}^{\top} y_{(n)}-B\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right), \\
& z_{n} \leq \mathbf{w}^{\top} y_{(n)}+B\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right), \\
& \gamma+\frac{1}{(\alpha) N} \sum_{n=1}^{N} z_{n} \leq 1, \\
& z_{n} \geq-\mathbf{w}^{\top} y_{(n)}-\gamma, \\
& \mathbf{w}^{\top} \mathbf{1}=t, \\
& \mathbf{w} \geq 0, j=1,2, \ldots, J \\
& z_{n} \geq 0 \\
& t \geq 0 \\
& \lambda^{\top} \mathbf{1}=[\alpha N] \\
& n=1,2,3, \ldots, N \\
& \lambda_{n} \in\{0,1\}
\end{array}
$$

### 4.4. Empirical Analysis

In the analysis, we select 30 companies among the components of the S\&P500. The companies are the same we select in Chapter 3. The adjusted closing price of daily data and volume retrieve from 01 January 2004 to 31 May 2020. We then convert the data into the log-returns form. To obtain the persistence length of observations, we use backtesting data preparation by setting the in-sample and out-of-sample as 1 -year and 1 -month. Thus, the dataset contains 250 -day for each observation point and rebalances every 20-day before the next analysis.
In the following step, we estimate the data by using the conditional expectation. The stock returns are conditional to the volume returns with Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel density functions. Furthermore, to compensate for the stock returns by the volume information, we apply the penalization method. We thus have five different returns to analyze, namely, historical return, Gaussian, penalized Gaussian, Epanechnikov, and penalized Epanechnikov. Finally, we optimize the portfolio by Sharpe ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev Ratio methods.

Table 4.1 shows the ex-post annual returns of portfolio performance using different optimization models and approximated returns that:

- The penalized Gaussian shows the highest the ex-post annual returns with the Rachev Ratio optimization model.
- Compared with the historical return, the penalized Gaussian is higher for all optimization models. In particular, by considering the figures 4.1, 4.2, and 4.3, we find that the Sharpe Ratio optimization shows a steady increase in the ex-post annual returns than the other models.

| Optimization/Approximation | Historical <br> Return | Gaussian | Penalized <br> Gaussian | Epanechnikov | Penalized <br> Epanechnikov |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Sharpe Ratio | $18.97 \%$ | $11.37 \%$ | $\mathbf{2 0 . 0 0} \%$ | $10.98 \%$ | $16.17 \%$ |
| Global minimum CVaR | E $\%$ | $8.45 \%$ | $\mathbf{1 5 . 5 3} \%$ | $10.30 \%$ | $7.85 \%$ |

Table 4.1.: The ex-post annual returns of portfolio performance using different optimization models and approximated returns.


Figure 4.1.: The ex-ante performance of Sharpe ratio optimization among the different of return conditions.

### 4.5. Conclusion

In this research, we study the impact of volume information on stock returns. In particular, we apply the conditional expectation with Gaussian and Epanechnikov kernel density function and penalization of returns to investigate the impact on the performance of different portfolio selection strategies. We then compute the


Figure 4.2.: The ex-ante performance of global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ optimization among the different of return conditions.
ex-ante performance by the Sharpe ratio, global minimum $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$, and Rachev ratio optimizations. From the results, there is evidence that the volume provides some information to the stock return, in particular when we penalize the returns to avoid the speculative strategies. To sum up, the stock return conditional volume information with penalized return can be able to use as a profitable model.


Figure 4.3.: The ex-ante performance of Rachev ratio optimization among the different of return conditions.

## 5. Summary

In this chapter, we sum up the contributions of this thesis and we discuss the important directions of future work. The principal contribution of this thesis is to address the financial modeling problems, which are the assessment application of credit risk profiles and the enhancement of portfolio performance.

### 5.1. Conclusion

In Chapter 2, we propose the cosine similarity as a spatial component in the multivariate $\operatorname{DCC} \operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model. The results can provide more accurate results on the diversification scheme for credit risk application. Moreover, the CoVaR with bivariate Gaussian distribution model can be better in capturing the spillover effects of risk than the ordinary CoVaR model. So, the cosine similarity of banks' structure inferred can be used to explain the spillover effects of credit risk.

Next, in Chapter 3, we construct the conditional expectation with kernel definition and penalized model from the return conditional Google Trends information before applied the portfolio optimization. Furthermore, the mean-variance and mean- $\mathrm{CVaR}_{5 \%}$ can be used to enhance the optimum portfolio performance. For the dominance comparison, the best results of each optimization model seem to have characteristics for coving investors' preferences of non-satiable risk-seeking (ICX). Thus, the GT useful information can provide a profitable return on investment.

Following the main idea from the previous chapter, Chapter 4 uses the return that conditional volume instead of Google Trends information. This chapter shows the evidence that the volume provides some information to the stock return, in particular, when we penalize the returns to avoid the speculative strategies.

### 5.2. Further Extension

Further possible development consists of the financial of credit risk and portfolio optimization. A specific point of each model will describe the suggestion.

### 5.2.1. Credit Risk

In the credit risk, we focus on the essential features of this research paper. The first feature will be the spatial components on the $\operatorname{DCC}-\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ model, and the test of CoVaR will be the second feature.

## Spatial components:

- Instead of using CDS data, we suggest using the equity data of banks. The advantage can be included the better volatile of data and provided more choice of banks.
- In case we use banks' equity data, we can generate the spatial component from the banks' financial statements.


## Estimated parameters and CoVaR:

- To estimate the parameters, we can apply the different multivariate GARCH models, for instance, EGARCH, GJR-GARCH, and TGARCH, to the DCC model to improve the assessment of credit risk profiles.
- In the CoVaR calculation, the bivariate Gaussian density can be used the copulas model to improve the interaction between the correlated VaR.


### 5.2.2. Portfolio Optimization

For portfolio optimization, the improvement can be extended into the expected returns and the optimization model. The suggestion is as follows:

## Expected returns:

- The other useful information that shows a strong relationship with the expected returns can be investigated.
- The multivariate estimation is suggested for the estimation of the conditional expectation model. For example, the multivariate locally weighted least squared regression.


## Optimization model:

- The different perspectives of portfolio optimization models may be used-for instance, Treynor Index, Sterling Ratio, and Calmar Ratio.
- The broad spectrum of backtesting samples can be investigated to perceive the best of portfolio performance.

The above suggestion points that have been undertaken for this thesis have highlighted many topics on which further research can be developed.

There is a gap of studies of the CDS data for the credit risk that might have occurred in the spatial components' relationship. Future studies might, for example, look for
the equity data and check for similar spatial components. In another case, the cosine similarity might be used the financial statement of each bank to calculate. These include further investigation of the credit risk model of spatial components on how banks' performance influences the contagion of risk interconnectedness. Do the equity returns and the banks' structure inferred under the stress test exercise affect risk mechanisms? The multivariate GARCH $(1,1)$ model might be further investigated as the EGARCH, GJR-GARCH, and TGARCH. These might give better estimation results. Moreover, the bivariate density implementation using the copulas would help provide more accuracy of the CoVaR.
For portfolio optimization, first, the proposed developed techniques would be applied to different useful information. It might give a better performance and also allow a comparison between the different model's performance. Moreover, this thesis has been studied the univariate estimation of conditional expectation. Thus, further investigation of the portfolio optimization might be how the multivariate estimation impacts portfolio performance? Second, there are also several optimization models for further development of the research undertaken in this thesis. The Sharpe ratio, CVaR, Sortino ratio, and Rachev ratio have been used in this thesis; however, the other optimization models might be the different choices such as Treynor Index, Sterling Ratio, and Calmar Ratio. These would provide the inter-model comparison for the portfolio performance. Finally, the backtesting of in-sample/out-of-sample period lengths might be adjusted to obtain the best portfolio performance.

## A. Extension Results

In this section, we show the extension of the results of daily equity data. Since weekly CDS data is not enough for the $\mathrm{CoVaR}_{5 \%}$ violation test, we consider the daily equity data with the same data period as the weekly CDS data. Then, the descriptive statistics for each bank are presented in Table A.1. Also, in Table A.2, we show the estimation of the Student-t spatial DCC GARCH $(1,1)$ with its confidence intervals from the block bootstrap. Then, the result of the backtesting based on $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ and the backtesting based on loss functions are shown in Tables A.3, A.4 and A. 5

The descriptive statistics for the white noise test show a lower than $1 \%$. The LjungBox test on returns ( $\mathrm{L}-\mathrm{B}[r]$ ) shows that the $p$-values of BCS, SAB, and KBC are less than the $5 \%$ significance, rejects the null hypothesis of white noise. The $p$-value of $\mathrm{L}-\mathrm{B}\left[r^{2}\right]$ are all less than $1 \%$. Thus, the daily equity returns are containing volatility clustering, as described in Table A.1. Next, the results from Table A. 2 show that the estimated parameters are mostly specified within the $5 \%$ and $95 \%$ confidence ranges. In Table A.3, we found that the GaussDCC, GaussSpDCC, and tSpDCC models show all acceptance cases of the UC test while 6 out of 7 acceptance cases of the CC test at a $99 \%$ significant level. At a $95 \%$ significant level, we found 1 rejection case for the GaussDCC and GaussSpDCC models and 2 rejection cases for tSpDCC model of the UC test while 1 rejection case only for tSpDCC model of the CC test. The tDCC presents 4 acceptance cases of both UC and CC models at a $99 \%$ significant level while 2 acceptance cases of both UC and CC models at a $95 \%$ significant level. For the $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ backtesting based on loss functions, the tDCC model performs the best result for regulator's loss functions and investors' loss functions, as shown in Tables A. 4 and A. 5

| Bank | Mean | Stdev | Skewness | Kurtosis | Normality | L-B $[r]$ | L-B $\left[r^{2}\right]$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :--- | :---: |
| ISP | -0.0001 | 0.0254 | -0.8170 | 11.8147 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | 0.0967 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| ACA | -0.0001 | 0.0251 | -0.3844 | 11.4020 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | 0.9800 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| DB | -0.0006 | 0.0242 | 0.1201 | 8.3327 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | 0.5928 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| BCS | -0.0004 | 0.0233 | -0.6631 | 13.1494 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0196^{* *}$ | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| RAB | -0.0001 | 0.0234 | -0.4745 | 11.6734 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0663^{*}$ | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| SAB | -0.0008 | 0.0246 | -0.3479 | 11.1351 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0013^{* * *}$ | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |
| KBC | 0.0001 | 0.0252 | -0.3025 | 10.1976 | $0.0000^{* * *}$ | $0.0004^{* * *}$ | $0.0000^{* * *}$ |

Table A.1.: Descriptive statistics of equity data.

Table A.2.: The Student-t spatial DCC $\operatorname{GARCH}(1,1)$ parameters and its confidence intervals from 500 samples of block bootstrap of equity data (2610 data points).

| Parameter/Bank |  | ISP | ACA | DB | BCS | RAB | SAB | KBC |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $A_{0}$ | 5\% CI | $1.89 \mathrm{e}-06$ | -1.93e-04 | -2.39e-04 | $1.86 \mathrm{e}-05$ | $7.72 \mathrm{e}-07$ | -3.54e-04 | -1.73e-04 |
|  |  | 2.81e-06 | $9.57 \mathrm{e}-15$ | $6.59 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $1.06 \mathrm{e}-05$ | 2.20e-06 | $4.48 \mathrm{e}-15$ | $6.43 \mathrm{e}-16$ |
|  | 95\% CI | $7.80 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $1.39 \mathrm{e}-04$ | $1.67 \mathrm{e}-04$ | $2.25 \mathrm{e}-05$ | $6.46 \mathrm{e}-06$ | $2.51 \mathrm{e}-04$ | $1.21 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| $A_{1}$ | 5\% CI | $1.15 \mathrm{e}-01$ | -1.87e-01 | -4.79e-02 | $1.26 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $8.23 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $-1.62 \mathrm{e}-01$ | -3.54e-01 |
|  |  | $8.52 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $2.04 \mathrm{e}-04$ | 5.03e-02 | $7.62 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $6.81 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $6.74 \mathrm{e}-05$ | 2.10e-02 |
|  | 95\% CI | $2.10 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.24 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.87 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.70 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.63 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $1.15 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.01 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
| $B_{1}$ | 5\% CI | $6.27 \mathrm{e}-01$ | -2.78e-01 | $5.68 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $4.42 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $5.85 \mathrm{e}-01$ | -4.28e-01 | -2.94e-01 |
|  |  | 9.17e-01 | $4.66 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $9.38 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $9.04 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 9.31e-01 | $4.74 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $4.75 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  | 95\% CI | 1.90 | 1.01 | 1.92 | 2.00 | 2.18 | $5.77 \mathrm{e}-01$ | 1.18 |
| $A_{2}$ | 5\% CI | -5.83e-01 | -5.72e-01 | -5.21e-01 | -3.66e-01 | -1.12e-07 | $3.06 \mathrm{e}-08$ | -7.77e-08 |
|  |  | $1.00 \mathrm{e}-08$ | 3.45e-08 | 1.06e-08 | 1.05e-08 | $1.04 \mathrm{e}-08$ | 3.28e-08 | 2.67e-08 |
|  | 95\% CI | $3.56 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.49 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $3.18 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $2.64 \mathrm{e}-01$ | $6.42 \mathrm{e}-08$ | $7.38 \mathrm{e}-08$ | $1.08 \mathrm{e}-07$ |
| $B_{2}$ | 5\% CI | -2.61e-02 | $2.23 \mathrm{e}-03$ | -1.98e-02 | -2.60e-02 | -3.05e-02 | $2.52 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $2.79 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
|  |  | $1.01 \mathrm{e}-08$ | $1.52 \mathrm{e}-02$ | 1.08e-08 | $1.07 \mathrm{e}-08$ | $1.13 \mathrm{e}-08$ | $1.81 \mathrm{e}-02$ | 1.43e-02 |
|  | 95\% CI | 9.12e-03 | $4.27 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $1.21 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $9.39 \mathrm{e}-03$ | $5.31 \mathrm{e}-03$ | $4.41 \mathrm{e}-02$ | $3.52 \mathrm{e}-02$ |


| $\gamma$ | $5 \%$ CI | $-2.82 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| :---: | :--- | :---: |
|  | $95 \%$ CI | $\mathbf{1 . 2 5 e - 0 2}$ |
|  | $2.88 \mathrm{e}-02$ |  |
| $\delta$ | $5 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | $9.09 \mathrm{e}-01$ |
|  |  | $\mathbf{9 . 4 7 e - 0 1}$ |
|  | $95 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | 1.78 |
| $\nu$ | $5 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | 5.81 |
|  |  | $\mathbf{6 . 6 7}$ |
|  | $95 \% \mathrm{CI}$ | $1.02 \mathrm{e}+01$ |

Table A.3.: The $p$-value of backtesting based $\operatorname{VaR}_{5 \%}$ tests of equity data.

| Bank | Gaussian DCC |  | Student-t DCC |  | Gaussian spatial DCC |  | Student-t spatial DCC |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC | UC | CC |
| ISP | $\mathbf{0 . 1 1 3 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 3 8 9}$ | 0.0015 | 0.0060 | $\mathbf{0 . 1 1 3 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 9 8 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 3 6 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 2 2 4 1}$ |
| ACA | $\mathbf{0 . 5 6 7 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 9 8 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 7 8 2}$ | 0.0233 | $\mathbf{0 . 8 5 7 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 0 9 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 4 6 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 0 9 5}$ |
| DB | $\mathbf{0 . 7 0 0 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 5 1 2 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 9 4 7}$ | 0.0466 | $\mathbf{0 . 9 1 7 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 2 7 4 4}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 4 6 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 9 7 8}$ |
| BARC | $\mathbf{0 . 3 4 6 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 4 1 6}$ | 0.0170 | $\mathbf{0 . 0 5 7 7}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 0 1 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 5 8 5 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 0 1 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 5 3 3 8}$ |
| ING | 0.0423 | 0.0046 | 0.0271 | 0.0018 | 0.0423 | 0.0020 | 0.0133 | 0.0007 |
| SAB | $\mathbf{0 . 2 6 0 4}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 0 1 9}$ | 0.0271 | $\mathbf{0 . 0 6 0 4}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 2 6 0 4}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 0 1 9}$ | 0.0271 | 0.0429 |
| KBC | $\mathbf{0 . 0 5 2 2}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 9 0 5}$ | 0.0002 | 0.0008 | $\mathbf{0 . 9 1 7 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 6 9 8 1}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 3 4 6 3}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 4 6 1 3}$ |

Note: The UC and CC stand for the unconditional coverage and conditional coverage tests. The bold defines as the acceptance at a $95 \%$ significance level and the highlighted light-gray defines as the acceptance at a $99 \%$ significance level.

Table A.4.: The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the regulator's view of equity data.

| Regulator's view |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bank | Lopez |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 2228.78 | 2209.97 | 2228.72 | 2229.50 |
| ACA | 2239.42 | 2225.95 | 2247.69 | 2235.49 |
| DB | 2241.43 | 2227.14 | 2244.46 | 2235.19 |
| BCS | 2234.78 | 2218.39 | 2233.95 | 2233.98 |
| RAB | 2222.84 | 2220.66 | 2222.97 | 2217.79 |
| SAB | 2233.09 | 2220.69 | 2233.31 | 2220.95 |
| KBC | 2224.53 | 2203.24 | 2244.27 | 2235.79 |
| Bank | Caporin1 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 1407.44 | 1363.13 | 1397.97 | 1392.85 |
| ACA | 1420.49 | 1397.45 | 1423.48 | 1421.54 |
| DB | 1418.55 | 1395.25 | 1423.84 | 1400.72 |
| BCS | 1426.45 | 1394.74 | 1435.65 | 1426.39 |
| RAB | 1398.24 | 1385.80 | 1399.20 | 1385.11 |
| SAB | 1479.86 | 1450.17 | 1479.22 | 1452.14 |
| KBC | 1369.20 | 1339.61 | 1377.38 | 1375.44 |
| Bank | Caporin2 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 41.07 | 35.56 | 40.29 | 39.00 |
| ACA | 40.29 | 37.41 | 40.99 | 40.49 |
| DB | 42.13 | 39.82 | 42.57 | 40.35 |
| BCS | 37.85 | 34.88 | 39.07 | 38.54 |
| RAB | 35.45 | 34.02 | 35.80 | 34.47 |
| SAB | 44.62 | 41.26 | 45.16 | 42.14 |
| KBC | 35.68 | 33.31 | 34.16 | 36.86 |
| Bank | Caporin3 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 90.94 | 83.64 | 90.06 | 88.47 |
| ACA | 88.54 | 84.18 | 89.71 | 88.58 |
| DB | 91.79 | 88.65 | 92.39 | 89.27 |
| BCS | 81.72 | 77.80 | 83.41 | 82.28 |
| RAB | 81.00 | 79.36 | 82.00 | 80.05 |
| SAB | 90.18 | 85.97 | 91.14 | 87.60 |
| KBC | 84.56 | 80.99 | 83.13 | 85.98 |

Note: The bold defines as the lowest total loss among different models.

Table A.5.: The backtesting based the loss functions of $\mathrm{VaR}_{5 \%}$ under the investors' view of equity data.

| Investors' view |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bank | Caporin1 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 1469.29 | 1441.15 | 1460.41 | 1458.24 |
| ACA | 1476.34 | 1460.93 | 1477.31 | 1482.50 |
| DB | 1473.51 | 1456.54 | 1479.46 | 1463.55 |
| BCS | 1485.04 | 1464.91 | 1488.98 | 1487.98 |
| RAB | 1457.54 | 1446.87 | 1452.62 | 1445.22 |
| SAB | 1551.56 | 1524.49 | 1548.19 | 1524.16 |
| KBC | 1425.78 | 1412.82 | 1427.64 | 1435.58 |
| Bank | Caporin2 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 43.33 | 38.33 | 42.61 | 41.39 |
| ACA | 42.28 | 39.66 | 42.90 | 42.81 |
| DB | 43.93 | 41.76 | 44.40 | 42.41 |
| BCS | 40.07 | 37.44 | 41.19 | 40.66 |
| RAB | 37.19 | 35.85 | 37.39 | 36.25 |
| SAB | 48.24 | 44.75 | 48.62 | 46.72 |
| KBC | 37.40 | 35.53 | 35.77 | 38.70 |
| Bank | Caporin3 |  |  |  |
|  | Gaussian DCC | Student-t DCC | Gaussian spatial DCC | Student-t spatial DCC |
| ISP | 92.99 | 86.09 | 92.08 | 90.58 |
| ACA | 90.33 | 86.24 | 91.45 | 90.46 |
| DB | 93.68 | 90.71 | 94.32 | 91.33 |
| BCS | 83.50 | 79.78 | 85.07 | 84.13 |
| RAB | 82.74 | 81.13 | 83.61 | 81.78 |
| SAB | 92.49 | 88.42 | 93.39 | 89.98 |
| KBC | 86.15 | 82.84 | 84.64 | 87.66 |

Note: The bold defines as the lowest total loss among different models.

## B. Conditional Expectation

## B.1. Conditional Expectation

In the financial context, the conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}[Y \mid X]$ is a random variable related to the expectation of $Y$ given the available information of the random variable $X$. Let us consider two random variable $X: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $Y: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are integrable in a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ and $\mathcal{F}_{X}$ is $\sigma$-algebra generated by $X$

$$
\mathcal{F}_{X}=\sigma(X)=X^{-1}(\mathcal{B})=\left\{X^{-1}(B): B \in \mathcal{B}\right\}
$$

where $\mathcal{B}$ is Borel set of $\sigma$-algebra on $\mathbb{R}$. As the approximation of $\mathcal{F}_{X}$ by $\sigma$-algebra generated by the partition of $\Omega$, the $\mathbb{E}[Y \mid X]$ is equivalent to $\mathbb{E}\left[Y \mid \mathcal{F}_{X}\right]$. Next, we consider the two-dimensional mapping of $(X, Y)$ from $\Omega$ to $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ that is an independent random observation, $\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right),\left(x_{2}, y_{2}\right), \ldots,\left(x_{n}, y_{n}\right)$. Then the conditional expectation of $Y$ under $\{X=x\}$ can be defined in the discrete case as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}[Y \mid X=x]=\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} y_{i} \mathbb{P}\left\{Y=y_{i} \mid X=x\right\} \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $i=1,2, \ldots, n$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$. To estimate the unknown parameter of the conditional expectation, the Nadaraya-Watson kernel density estimator is used as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}(r \mid G T=x)=\frac{\sum_{j=1}^{J} r_{j} K\left(\frac{x-x_{j}}{h(J)}\right)}{\sum_{j=1}^{J} K\left(\frac{x-x_{j}}{h(J)}\right)}, \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r$ is asset return, $G T$ is Google Trends rate, $K(\cdot)$ is the kernel density function, and $h(J)$ is the bandwidth. To avoid the bandwidth choice problem as suggested by Scott $(2015)$, we select the univariate kernel estimator with the bandwidth of $h(J)=3.5 J^{-1 / 3}$ std $_{\text {max }}$.

## B.2. Kernel Density Estimator

According to the asymptotic behavior of kernel density estimator B.2, the sequence of bandwidth $h$ tends to zero as $J$ approaches infinity. Thus, the univariate kernel function can be considered. In this study, we use the Gaussian, Student-t and Epanechnikov as defined follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& K_{\text {Gaussian }}(u)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2} u^{2}},  \tag{B.3}\\
& K_{\text {Epanechnikov }}(u)=\frac{3}{4}\left(1-u^{2}\right) I(|u| \leq 1),  \tag{B.4}\\
& K_{\text {Student-t }}(u)=\frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{\nu+1}{2}\right)}{\sqrt{\nu \pi} \Gamma\left(\frac{\nu}{2}\right)}\left(1+\frac{u^{2}}{\nu}\right)^{-\frac{\nu+1}{2}}, \tag{B.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where $I(|u| \leq 1)$ in Epanechnikov kernel function defines as an indicator function that any values outside the domain $[-1,1]$ are zero. For the Student-t kernel function, $\Gamma$ is the Gamma function and $\nu$ is the number of degrees of freedom.

## Bibliography

Abad, P., Benito, S., López, C., 2014. A comprehensive review of value at risk methodologies. The Spanish Review of Financial Economics 12, 15-32. doi:10. 1016/j.srfe.2013.06.001.

Adrian, T., Brunnermeier, M., 2014. CoVaR. Staff Reports 348. Federal Reserve Bank of New York. doi:10.2139/ssrn. 1269446.

Antweiler, W., Frank, M.Z., 2004. Is all that talk just noise? the information content of internet stock message boards. The Journal of Finance 59, 1259-1294. doi: $10.1111 / \mathrm{j} .1540-6261.2004 .00662 . \mathrm{x}$.

Artzner, P., Delbaen, F., Eber, J.M., Heath, D., 1999. Coherent measures of risk. Mathematical Finance 9, 203-228. doi:10.1111/1467-9965.00068.

Baba, Y., Engle, R., Kraft, D., Kroner, K., 1991. Multivariate simultaneous generalized ARCH (discussion paper 92-5).

Biglova, A., Ortobelli, S., Rachev, S.T., Stoyanov, S., 2004. Different approaches to risk estimation in portfolio theory. The Journal of Portfolio Management 31, 103-112. doi:10.3905/jpm.2004.443328.

Bollen, J., Mao, H., Zeng, X., 2011. Twitter mood predicts the stock market. Journal of Computational Science 2, 1-8. doi: $10.1016 / \mathrm{j}$. jocs. 2010.12.007.

Bollerslev, T., 1986. Generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity. Journal of Econometrics 31, 307-327. doi:10.1016/0304-4076(86)90063-1.

Bollerslev, T., 1990. Modelling the coherence in short-run nominal exchange rates: A multivariate generalized ARCH model. The Review of Economics and Statistics 72, 498-505. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/2109358.

Bollerslev, T., Engle, R.F., Wooldridge, J.M., 1988. A capital asset pricing model with time-varying covariances. Journal of Political Economy 96, 116-131. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/1830713.

Borovkova, S., Lopuhaa, R., 2012. Spatial GARCH: A spatial approach to multivariate volatility modeling. SSRN Electronic Journal doi 10.2139/ssrn. 2176781.

Broyden, C.G., 1970. The Convergence of a Class of Double-rank Minimization Algorithms 1. General Considerations. IMA Journal of Applied Mathematics 6, 76-90. doi 10.1093/imamat/6.1.76.

Campbell, J.Y., Grossman, S.J., Wang, J., 1993. Trading volume and serial correlation in stock returns. The Quarterly Journal of Economics 108, 905-939. doi: $10.2307 / 2118454$.

Caporin, M., 2008. Evaluating value-at-risk measures in the presence of long memory conditional volatility. The Journal of Risk 10, 79-110. doi:10.21314/JOR. 2008. 172.

Castellano, R., Cerqueti, R., 2016. A theory of misperception in a stochastic dominance framework and its application to structured financial products. IMA Journal of Management Mathematics 29, 23-37. doi:10.1093/imaman/dpw007.

Cesarone, F., Colucci, S., 2016. A quick tool to forecast value-at-risk using implied and realized volatilities. Journal of Risk Model Validation 10, 71-101. doi:10. 21314/JRMV.2016.163.

Chen, G.m., Firth, M., Rui, O., 2001. The dynamic relation between stock returns, trading volume, and volatility. The Financial Review 36, 153-73. doi:10.1111/ J.1540-6288.2001.TB00024.X.

Chen, X., 2017. Impact effects and spatial volatility spillover effects of sovereign credit rating downgrades-empirical analysis of multivariate Spatial-BEKKGARCH model based on symbolic transfer entropy. Boletín Técnico, ISSN:0376723X 55. URL: http://boletintecnico.com/index.php/bt/article/view/ 896

Choi, H., Varian, H., 2012. Predicting the present with google trends. Economic Record 88, 2-9. doi:10.1111/j.1475-4932.2012.00809.x.

Christoffersen, P.F., 1998. Evaluating interval forecasts. International Economic Review 39, 841-862. doi:10.2307/2527341.
Da, Z., Engelberg, J., Gao, P., 2011. In search of attention. The Journal of Finance 66, 1461-1499. doi:10.1111/j.1540-6261.2011.01679.x.

Danah, B., Kate, C., 2012. Critical questions for big data. Information, Communication \& Society 15, 662-679. doi $10.1080 / 1369118 \mathrm{X} .2012 .678878$.
Davidson, R., Duclos, J.Y., 2000. Statistical inference for stochastic dominance and for the measurement of poverty and inequality. Econometrica 68, 1435-1464. doi:10.1111/1468-0262.00167.

Diebold, F.X., Nerlove, M., 1989. The dynamics of exchange rate volatility: A multivariate latent factor ARCH model. Journal of Applied Econometrics 4, 121. doi:10.1002/jae. 3950040102 .

Dupačová, J., Kopa, M., 2014. Robustness of optimal portfolios under risk and stochastic dominance constraints. European Journal of Operational Research 234, 434-441. doi: $10.1016 /$ j.ejor.2013.06.018, 60 years following Harry Markowitz's contribution to portfolio theory and operations research.

EBA, 2021. EU-Wide Stress Test. Technical Report. European Banking Authority. URL: https://www.eba.europa.eu/risk-analysis-and-data/ eu-wide-stress-testing. accessed: 2011-06-11.
Engle, R., 2002. Dynamic conditional correlation: A simple class of multivariate generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity models. Journal of Business \& Economic Statistics 20, 339-350. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/ 1392121 .

Engle, R.F., 1982. Autoregressive conditional heteroscedasticity with estimates of the variance of United Kingdom inflation. Econometrica 50, 987-1007. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/1912773.

Engle, R.F., Ng, V.K., Rothschild, M., 1990. Asset pricing with a factor-arch covariance structure: Empirical estimates for treasury bills. Journal of Econometrics 45, 213-237. doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(90)90099-F

Engle, R.F., Sheppard, K., 2001. Theoretical and Empirical properties of Dynamic Conditional Correlation Multivariate GARCH. Working Paper 8554. National Bureau of Economic Research. doi:10.3386/w8554.

Fletcher, R., 1970. A new approach to variable metric algorithms. The Computer Journal 13, 317-322. doi:10.1093/comjnl/13.3.317.

Gallant, A.R., Rossi, P.E., Tauchen, G., 2015. Stock prices and volume. The Review of Financial Studies 5, 199-242. doi:10.1093/rfs/5.2.199.

Gervais, S., Kaniel, R., Mingelgrin, D.H., 2001. The high-volume return premium. The Journal of Finance 56, 877-919. doi:10.1111/0022-1082.00349.

Girardi, G., Ergün, A.T., 2013. Systemic risk measurement: Multivariate GARCH estimation of CoVaR. Journal of Banking \& Finance 37, 3169-3180. doi:10.1016/ j.jbankfin.2013.02.027.

Goldfarb, D., 1970. A Family of Variable Metric Updates Derived by Variational Means. Mathematics of Computation 24, 23-26. doi:10.1090/ S0025-5718-1970-0258249-6.

González, M.C., Hidalgo, C.A., Barabási, A.L., 2008. Understanding individual human mobility patterns. Nature 453, 779. doi $10.1038 /$ nature06958.

Haklay, M., 2010. How good is volunteered geographical information? a comparative study of openstreetmap and ordnance survey datasets. Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design 37, 682-703. doi:10.1068/b35097.

Hanoch, G., Levy, H., 1969. The Efficiency Analysis of Choices Involving Risk. The Review of Economic Studies 36, 335-346. doi:10.2307/2296431.

Heiberger, R.H., 2015. Collective attention and stock prices: Evidence from Google Trends data on standard and poor's 100. PLOS ONE 10, 1-14. doi:10.1371/ journal. pone. 0135311 .

Jeantheau, T., 1998. Strong consistency of estimators for multivariate ARCH models. Econometric Theory 14, 70-86. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/ 3532977.

Jennrich, R.I., 1970. An asymptotic $\chi 2$ test for the equality of two correlation matrices. Journal of the American Statistical Association 65, 904-912.

Jun, S.P., Yoo, H.S., Choi, S., 2018. Ten years of research change using Google Trends: From the perspective of big data utilizations and applications. Technological Forecasting and Social Change 130, 69-87. doi:10.1016/j.techfore. 2017.11.009

Karpoff, J.M., 1987. The relation between price changes and trading volume: A survey. Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis 22, 109-126. doi:10. 2307/2330874.

Keiler, S., Eder, A., 2013. CDS spreads and systemic risk: A spatial econometric approach. Discussion Papers 01/2013. Deutsche Bundesbank. doi:10.2139/ssrn. 2207625.

Kopa, M., 2010. Measuring of second-order stochastic dominance portfolio efficiency. Kybernetika 46, 488-500.

Kopa, M., Post, T., 2015. A general test for SSD portfolio efficiency. Operations-Research-Spektrum 37, 703-734. doi:10.1007/s00291-014-0373-8.

Krings, G., Calabrese, F., Ratti, C., Blondel, V.D., 2009. Urban gravity: a model for inter-city telecommunication flows. Journal of Statistical Mechanics: Theory and Experiment 2009, L07003. doi $10.1088 / 1742-5468 / 2009 / 07 / 107003$.

Kupiec, P.H., 1995. Techniques for verifying the accuracy of risk measurement models. The Journal of Derivatives 3, 73-84. doi:10.3905/jod.1995.407942.

Lamoureux, C.G., Lastrapes, W.D., 1990. Heteroskedasticity in stock return data: Volume versus GARCH effects. The Journal of Finance 45, 221-229. doi 10. 1111/j.1540-6261.1990.tb05088.x.
Lee, B.S., Rui, O.M., 2002. The dynamic relationship between stock returns and trading volume: Domestic and cross-country evidence. Journal of Banking \& Finance 26, 51-78. doi $10.1016 /$ S0378-4266(00) 00173-4.

Levy, H., 2016. Stochastic dominance, investment decision making under uncertainty. 3 ed., Sprigner.
Longerstaey, J., Zangari, P., 1996. RiskMetrics-Technical Document. 4 ed., Morgan Guaranty Trust Company, New York.

Lopez, J.A., 1999. Methods for evaluating value-at-risk estimates. Economic Policy Review- Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco 4. doi:10.2139/ssrn.1029673.

Markowitz, H., 1952. Portfolio selection. The Journal of Finance 7, 77-91. doi:10. 1111/j.1540-6261.1952.tb01525.x.

Müller, A., Stoyan, D., 2002. Comparison Methods for Stochastic Models and Risks. Wiley.
Ortobelli, S., Petronio, F., Lando, T., 2015. A portfolio return definition coherent with the investors' preferences. IMA Journal of Management Mathematics 28, 451-466. doi 10.1093/imaman/dpv029.
Post, T., Kopa, M., 2017. Portfolio choice based on third-degree stochastic dominance. Management Science 63, 3381-3392. doi:10.1287/mnsc.2016.2506.
Preis, T., Moat, H.S., Stanley, H.E., 2013. Quantifying trading behavior in financial markets using google trends. Scientific Reports 3, 1684. doi $10.1038 /$ srep01684.

Rockafellar, R., Uryasev, S., 2002. Conditional value-at-risk for general loss distributions. Journal of Banking \& Finance 26, 1443-1471. doi:10.1016/ S0378-4266(02)00271-6.

Rockafellar, R.T., Uryasev, S., 2000. Optimization of conditional value-at-risk. Journal of Risk 2, 21-41. doi $10.21314 / J O R .2000 .038$.

Rujirarangsan, K., Ortobelli, S., 2019. Impact of Google Trends on stock prices, in: Financial management of Firms and Financial Institutions: Proceeding, VŠB, Technical University of Ostrava. pp. 198-205.
Scott, D.W., 2015. Multivariate density estimation: Theory, practice, and visualization. 2 ed., Wiley.
Shanno, D.F., 1970. Conditioning of quasi-Newton methods for function minimization. Mathematics of Computation 24, 647-656. doi:10.1090/ S0025-5718-1970-0274029-X.

Sharpe, W.F., 1966. Mutual fund performance. The Journal of Business 39, 119-138. URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/2351741.
Sortino, F.A., Price, L.N., 1994. Performance measurement in a downside risk framework. The Journal of Investing 3, 59-64. doi $10.3905 /$ joi.3.3.59.
Stoyanov, S.V., Rachev, S.T., Fabozzi, F.J., 2007. Optimal financial portfolios. Applied Mathematical Finance 14, 401-436. doi $10.1080 / 13504860701255292$.
Vlastakis, N., Markellos, R.N., 2012. Information demand and stock market volatility. Journal of Banking \& Finance 36, 1808-1821. doi:10.1016/j.jbankfin. 2012.02.007.

Vozlyublennaia, N., 2014. Investor attention, index performance, and return predictability. Journal of Banking \& Finance 41, 17-35. doi:10.1016/j.jbankfin. 2013.12.010.

Westerfield, R., 1977. The distribution of common stock price changes: An application of transactions time and subordinated stochastic models. Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis 12, 743-765. doi:10.2307/2330254.
Ying, C.C., 1966. Stock market prices and volumes of sales. Econometrica 34, 676-685. doi:10.2307/1909776.

Zhang, W.G., Mo, G.L., Liu, F., Liu, Y.J., 2018. Value-at-risk forecasts by dynamic spatial panel GJR-GARCH model for international stock indices portfolio. Soft Computing 22, 5279-5297. doi:10.1007/s00500-017-2979-7.
Zheng, Y., Liu, F., Hsieh, H.P., 2013. U-air: When urban air quality inference meets big data, in: Proceedings of the 19th ACM SIGKDD International Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining, ACM, New York, NY, USA. pp. 14361444. doi $10.1145 / 2487575.2488188$.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ BFGS named after authors Broyden, Fletcher, Goldfarb, and Shanno Broyden (1970); Fletcher (1970); Goldfarb (1970); Shanno (1970))

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ According to the 2003 International Swaps and Derivatives Association (ISDA) Credit Derivatives Definitions, the modified-modified restructuring term explained that the remaining maturity of deliverable assets of the restructured obligations must be less than 60 months and other obligations must be less than 30 months.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ The list of selected assets components of S\&P100 index consists of AAPL, ADBE, AMGN, AMZN, AXP, BDX, BMY, BRKB, CMCSA, CSCO, CVX, INTC, ISRG, JNJ, JPM, KSS, MCD, MRK, MSFT, NVDA, ORCL, QCOM, SBUX, SLB, TXN, UTX, VLO, WFC, WMT, and XOM.

[^3]:    ${ }^{2}$ We use the maxdrawdown formula proposed by Matlab version R2020a for maximum drawdown.

